

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## INDEX

The dates of letters to and from Darwin's correspondents are listed in the biographical register and are not repeated here. Darwin's works are indexed under the short titles used throughout this volume and listed in the bibliography.

- Abbot, Francis Ellingwood: assures CD of widespread support in US, 368–9, 390–1; CD admires *Truth for the times*, 391 & n.4, 541, 542 n.2, 662 & 663 n.1, 686; CD declines to write column for *Index* on grounds of health, 686; CD subscribes to *Index*, 427 & n.2, 541 & n.1; CD unwilling to have his private statements quoted in the press, 541 & 542 n.7, 551 & 552 n.7, 662 & 663 n.1, 686 & 687 n.2; editor, *Index*, 391 n.4, 551 n.2; lecture to Toledo Society of Natural Sciences, 541 & 542 n.6, 551 & n.3; lectures on free religion in Boston, 368 & 369 n.4, 427 & n.3; nothing in *Origin* is inconsistent with religious feeling, xxii, 541 & 542 n.4; sends CD bound volume of *Index*, 541 & 542 n.2, 551; sends CD \$50 to become annual contributor to *Index*, 662–3; criticism of H. Spencer, 368 & 369 n.5
- Abernethy, Julian Willis: sends CD ode in style of Burns, 73–5 & 75 nn.1 & 2
- Abutilon*: *A. darwinii*, J.D. Hooker names species discovered by F. Müller, 202 & 203 n.2, 221 & 222 nn.1–2, 226 & n.3, 500 & n.1, 501, 502 & n.1, 518 & n.11; *A. darwinii*, self-sterile at first, later self-fertilising, 502 & n.2, 503, 518 & n.12; *A. virens*, *A. darwinii* closely related to, 221 & 222 n.1
- Academy*: C.E.C.B. Appleton, editor, 167 n.3; *Descent*, review (A.R. Wallace), 26 n.3, 27 & n.2, 166–7 & 167 n.3, 185 & 186 n.1, 194 & 195 n.4, 199 & n.3, 200 & n.4, 209 & 210 n.4, 288 & 289 n.2, 340 & 341 n.3, 383 & 385 n.1, 796; A. Dohrn reviews A.O. Kovalevsky's *Studies in embryology*, 554 & 555 nn.15–16; C. Wright, *Darwinism*, advertisement and review, 572 & n.3; *Expression* advertisement in, 123 n.4
- Académie des sciences: attempt to elect CD honorary member failed, 415 & n.3
- Académie royale des sciences, lettres et beaux-arts de Belgique: elects CD associate, 20 & n.3, 751 & 752 n.3, 788 & 789 n.1
- Acalles*: distribution, 76 & n.7
- Acheus ustus* (*Bradyopus variegatus brasiliensis*), 249 & 251 n.5
- Acmaea*: difficulty in classifying western American spp., 523 & 524 n.19
- Acraea*: *A. andromacha*, abnormalities in neuration, 387 & 388 n.6; *A. thalia* (*Actinote thalia*), mimicry, 441 & 443 n.8
- Actinote thalia*. See *Acraea thalia*
- Adams, Arthur: cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 401 n.1
- Adams, Henry: editor, *North American Review*, 513 & 516 n.4
- Addison's disease: pigmentation caused by, 66 & 69 n.6
- Adlersflügel, Winter von: maternal fright, 633–4 & 634 nn.2–3
- Agassiz, Alexander: cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 411 n.6; CD plans to answer St G.J. Mivart in 6th ed. of *Origin*, 413 & 414 n.4; CD thanks for works presented by L. Agassiz and Museum of Comparative Zoology, 562 & n.2; CD will use observations on Echinodermata in refuting St G.J. Mivart, xxiv, 549 nn. 2 & 4, 591 & 592 n.10; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.12; Echinodermata, pedicellariae are modified spines, 406–10 & 411–12 nn.4–6 & 9–19; sexual selection in viviparous fish from California, 406 & 411 nn.2–3
- Agassiz, Louis: CD sends sincere respects to, 413 & 414 n.5; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.12; described Embiotocidae, 411 n.2; *Essay on classification* (with J.L.A. Agassiz), 649 & 650 n.4; H. Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen asks CD for introduction to, 668 & 669 n.5; mistaken in asserting fundamental differences between genus

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

990

Index

*Agassiz, Louis, cont.*

and species, 682 & n.5; recovers from illness and plans trip to California via Cape Horn, 407 & 411 nn.7 & 8, 413 & 414 n.5, 562 n.1; sent circulars to CD, 562 n. 2; theory of glacial drift, C. Lyell believes evidence of shells disproves, 733 & 734 n.2

*Ageronia feronia* (*Hamadryas feronia*): silent except during courtship, 440–1 & 443 n.3

*Agrius convolvuli*. See *Sphinx convolvuli*

ai (*Bradyus torquatus*), 249 & n.1, 257 & n.3

Airy, George Biddell, 258 & n.6

Airy, Hubert: CD sends paper on phyllotaxy to Linnean Society for publication, 716 n.3; CD sends C. Wright's paper on phyllotaxy, 717 & 718 n.6, 719 & 720 n.2; phyllotaxy, complex leaf arrangements developed to make use of space in bud, 716 & n.3, 719 & 720 n.1; platysma, contraction under terror, 666 n.2, 715 & 716 n.1; platysma, voluntary contraction, 251 & 252 n.1, 257–8; voluntary movements of the ears, 251

*Aix sponsa*: O. Salvin sends skin to CD, 654 & n.2, 664 & 664–5 n.1

Albano, Louisa: requests permission to translate *Descent* into Italian, 318 & n.1

Albertus Magnus: described dun horses, 619 & 620 n.5

Albrecht, R.F.: effect of fright on a pregnant animal, 633–4 & 634 n.1, 636 & n.3

*Alces alces* (moose): E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1

Aldridge, Charles: assistant medical officer, West Riding Asylum, 294 n.7, 538 n.2

Alexander, Patrick Proctor [Smelfungus]: *Mill and Carlyle*, 210 & n.2

Alglave, Emile: *Descent*, presentation copy, 147 & 148 n.5, 188 n.4, 758 & n.5, 759 n.4, 793 & 795 n.6; *Descent*, publishes extracts from French translation in *Revue scientifique*, 147, 187–8 & 188 n.8, 535 & 536 n.2, 757–8, 758–9 & 759 n.8, 773 & n.2; publication of journal erratic during Franco-Prussian war and siege of Paris, 147, 758; *Revue des cours scientifiques* begins second series as *Revue scientifique de la France et de l'étranger*, 187 & 188 n.3, 758 & 759 n.3

*Allgemeine Zeitung* (*Beilage*): review of *Descent*, 797

Allman, George James: will send CD proofs of his study of graptolites, 669 & n.2

*All the Year Round*: review of *Descent*, 797

*Alopothen aegyptiaca*. See *Chenolopex aegypticus*

*Alyssum maritimum* (*Lobularia maritima*): seeds collected by ants, 455 & 456 n.7

*Amaranthus*: seeds collected by ants, 454

*Amauris ochlea*, 417 & 419 n.8

*Amblystoma mexicanum*. See axolotl

American Academy of Arts and Sciences: A. Gray, president, 543 & 544 n.2; C. Wright delivers paper on phyllotaxy, 629 & 630 n.4; C. Wright, recording secretary, 543 & 544 n.2

American Association for the Advancement of Science: A. Gray, president, 520 n.3; Indianapolis meeting, 519–20 & 520 nn.2–3

*American Entomologist*: founded by B.D. Walsh and C.V. Riley, 415 n.4; H. Gillman writes Notes for, 397

American Museum of Natural History, New York: J.B. Holder, assistant, 403; newly opened to the public, 402–3 & n.5

*American Naturalist*: American Association for the Advancement of Science, 520; H. Gillman writes Notes for, 397–8 & 400 n.4; H. Gillman, 'The flattest tibia on record', 657 & n.8

*American Phrenological Journal*: T.N. Gill, lectures on Darwinism, 617 n.3

Amos, Sheldon, 672 & 674 n.11

*Amphistichus*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2

*Amphioxus*: A. Dohrn considers to be aberrant forms, not ancestor of vertebrates, 554 & 555 n.17

*Anacamptis pyramidalis*. See *Orchis pyramidalis*

*Anas*: *A. boschas* (*A. platyrhynchos*), CD believes to be ancestor of all domestic ducks, 565 n.3; *A. clypeata*. See *Spatula clypeata*; *A. histrionica* (*Histrionicus histrionicus*, harlequin duck), development of plumage, 385 & 386 n.9

*Anchiterium*: V.O. Kovalevsky examines bones discovered by E. Lartet, 539 & 540 n.5; place in evolution of the horse, 539 & 540 nn.7 & 11

Anderson, James: sends CD two volumes of W. Hobbart's *New theory and practice of medicine*, 102 & 103 n.2

Anderson, Thomas: communicates J. Scott's papers to Linnean Society, 659 & 660 n.12

*Andropogon ischaemum* (*Bothriochloa ischaemum* var. *ischaemum*): seeds collected by ants, 454–5 & 456 n.6

*Anhinga*. See *Plotus*

*Annales des sciences naturelles*: V. Hensen, abstract of article on Cephalopodia, 381 & 382 n.6, 428 & n.6

*Annales des sciences naturelles (botanique)*: M.E. Chevreul, breeding of sheep/goat hybrids in Chile, 687 & 688 n.3

Annelida: classification, 49 n.3

Annulosa: classification, 49 & n.3

Anon.: CD asks for pamphlets listed by J.W. Spengel, 695; CD regrets his health prevents his attending British Association meeting in Edinburgh, 469; CD sends photograph of himself

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- by O.G. Rejlander, 630–1 & 631 n.2; CD sends thanks to T. Laycock for references, 267–8 & 268 nn.2–3; CD thanks for cuttings from foreign newspapers and sends his photograph, 367 & n.2; CD thanks for photographs and gives permission to publish them, 463 & 464 n.2; CD thanks for information about bull-dogs, 377–8 & n.2; CD thanks for sending reviews of *Descent*, 107–8 & 108 n.1; “Darwin’s descent of man”, review of *Descent*, 367, 796–8; sends CD his change of address, 467 & n.1
- Ansell, George Frederick: screaming of snails does not demonstrate reason, 269; social interaction of dogs and cats, 268–9
- Ansell, Robert, 268 & 269 n.1
- Ansell, Sarah, 268 & 269 n.2
- Anser*: *A. anser domesticus*, eating habits, 573–4 & 574 n.2; *A. anser domesticus*, lamellae, 565 & n.4; *A. ferus* (*A. anser*), ancestor of domestic goose, 565 n.4
- Anseranas*: *A. melanoleuca* (*A. semipalmata*), lamellae, 583 & 584 n.2, 584 & 585 n.3
- Anthocharis cardamines* (orange-tip butterfly): seeks out wild carrot, 386 & 387–8 n.1; sexual differences, 278 & 279 n.3
- Anthropological Society of London: C. Carter Blake a founding fellow of, 24 n.6, 79 n.6; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.38; H.M. Westropp submits paper on uniform development of races, 315 & n.5
- Anthropological Society of Paris. *See* Societé d’Anthropologie de Paris
- Antilocapra americana*: neither monogamous nor polygamous, 522 & 524 n.14
- Apatura iris*: sexual differences, 278 & 279 n.7
- Aphantopus hyperantus*. *See* *Hipparchia hyperanthus*
- D. Appleton & Co.: *Descent*, US edition, 87 n.4, 463 n.3, 799 n.1, 453 n.3, 481; *Descent*, US edition, ten thousand copies sold, 689 & n.6; International Scientific Series, 491 & 492–3 nn.1–2, 498–9, 536 & n.1; *Journal of researches*, US edition, 562 n.3, 621 & 622 n.10
- Appleton, Charles Edward Cutts Birchall: editor of *Academy*, persuades A.R. Wallace that CD wants him to review *Descent*, 166 & 167 n.3, 186 & 187 n.11
- Appleton, William Henry: CD calls on in London, 492–3 n.1
- Appleton’s Journal*: review of *Descent*, 797 & 799 n.9
- Aquinas, Thomas: criticised by F. Suárez, 586 & 587 n.5
- Arabidopsis thaliana*. *See* *Arabis thaliana*
- Arabis thaliana* (*Arabidopsis thaliana*): seeds collected by ants, 454–5 & 456 n.4
- Archaeopteryx*: links with ostrich, 627 n.2
- Archangelica hirsuta* (*Angelica venosa*): *Papilio asterias* feeds on, 728 & 729 n.4
- Archiv für Anthropologie*: H. Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen hopes to publish in, 118 & 121 n.4; review of *Descent* (L. Rüttimeyer), 796 & 799 n.3
- Archivio per l’Anthropologia e l’Etnologia*: F. Finzi sends first issue to CD, 60 & 61 n.2, 752 & n.2; review of *Descent* (P. Mantegazza), 437 & n.5, 769 & n.5, 797
- Archonias tereas*. *See* *Euterpe tereas*
- Arctic fox: colour, 384 & 386 n.8, 385
- Arctopithecus*: *A. flaccidus* (*Bradyopus tridactylus*), 249 & 251 n.3, 250; *A. griseus* (*Bradyopus variegatus*), 249 & 251 n.4; *nom. nud.*, 249 n.1
- Argus pheasant: CD believes beauty of feathers, like that of a Raphael Madonna, is not accidental, 528–9 & n.7; ocelli of *Brahmaea swanzii* resemble those of, 464 & 465 nn.1–2; plumage, 238–9, 336 & 337 n.3, 464 & 465 n.1, 529 n.7, 534 & n.8; woodcut (T.W. Wood), 328 n.5
- Argyll, duke of. *See* Campbell, George Douglas, 8th duke of Argyll
- Aristotle, 190 & 191 n.2, 270
- Arnim-Suckow, Harry: German ambassador in Rome, supports A. Dohrn’s zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.3
- Arnold, Matthew, 368 & 369 n.3
- Artemisiaceae: G. Bentham discussion of F. Delpino’s classification of, 697 n.3; F. Delpino, fertility of crosses, 684 & 685 n.2, 779 & 780 n.2; F. Delpino’s classification of, 697 nn.1–3
- Artizans, Labourers, and General Dwellings Company: CD buys £100 worth of shares to support its benevolent purpose, 575 & 575–6 n.2
- Ascalaphidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.9
- ascidians: A. Dohrn considers aberrant forms, not ancestors of vertebrates, 554 & 555 n.17; A.O. Kovalevsky’s study of, 24 & 25 n.5, 179 n.3, 395 & n.7, 540 & n.13, 554 & 555 n.16; CD received extracts about, 367
- Asclepiadae: paper by J.P.M. Weale, CD marks passages for publication, 162 & n.6
- Ashburner, Anne, 693 & 694 n.6, 698 & n.4
- Ashburner, Grace, 693 & 694 n.6, 698 & n.4
- Asiatic Society of Bengal: elects CD honorary member, 452 & nn.1–2; F. Stoliczka, honorary secretary, 452
- Aspidium filix-mas* (*Dryopteris filix-mas*), 526 & 527 n.15
- ass: forked shoulder-stripe, 681 & n.1; leg stripes, 170
- Assembly of German Naturalists and Physicians: Rostock meeting, A. Dohrn seeks support for zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.10
- Asteracanthion*: *A. berylinus* (*Asterias forbesi*), 410 & 412

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

992

Index

*Asteracanthion*, cont.

- n.19; pedicellariae, 407–11 & 411 n.10  
*Asterias forbesi*. See *Asteracanthion berylinus*  
*Astrogonium*: pedicellariae, 407 & 411 n.10  
*Astronomical Journal*: C. Wright, phyllotaxis, 514–15 & 516–17 nn.14–16  
*Athenaeum*: *Descent*, CD suggests review copy be sent to, 21; *Descent*, review [J.R. Leifchild], 146 & n.5, 205 & n.5, 288 & 289 n.3, 301 & n.12, 796 & 799 n.4; *Expression*, advance note of publication, 618–19 & 620 n.1; science affairs in poor hands (E.R. Lankester), 301; supports zoological stations, 553 & 554 n.5; C. Wright, *Darwinism*, advertised in, 572 & n.3, 595 & n.3  
 Aubertin, John James: calls on CD, 612 & n.2, 786; CD would be happy to see at Down House, 126; met CD at Ilkley Wells, Yorkshire, 113 & n.1 & 114 n.2; saddened to hear manner of Miss Butler's death, 136  
 Audubon, John James: H. Reeks queries observations on harlequin duck, cited in *Descent*, 385 & 386 n.9  
 Auguste, Gaston Alexandre, marquis de Galliffet: suppression of Commune, 394 & 395 n.4  
 Augustine of Hippo: condemned theories of Copernicus, 447 & 448 n.12; F. Suárez's criticisms of, 586 & 587 n.5  
*Ausland*: review of *Descent* (G. Koch), 798  
 Autotype Company: process for printing photographic plates, 364 & n.4  
*Avena*: grains collected by ants, 455  
 avicularia: CD researches modification of, 413 & 414 n.3, 548–9 & nn.2–5, 563, 569 & n. 3, 637  
 Axell, Johan Severin: fertilisation of flowers by insects, 625 & 626 n.2  
 axolotl (*Amblystoma mexicanum*): successfully crossed with common triton, 362 & 363 n.4, 376  
 Ayrton, Acton Smee: Commissioner of Works, J.D. Hooker's conflict with, 221–2 & 222 n.15, 610 & 611 n.10, 613 & n.3, 615 & 616 n.6, 642 n.1, 642–3 & 643 n.3, 643–4 & 644 nn.1–3, 644–5 & 645 n.2, 657–8 & 659 nn.1–3, 666–7 & 667 nn.1 & 2, 702 & 703 n.12, 723 n.3, 733 & 734 n.4  
*Azalea amoena* (*Rhododendron indicum*): J.D. Hooker identifies for E. Darwin, 221 & 222 n.4  
 Azara, Félix de: 'zain' horses of Paraguay, 486 & 487 n.5  
 baboons: captive plans revenge against its tormentor, 303 & n.2; degenerationist view of descent from, xxii, 191–2 & 194 n.3; discipline their young, 178 n.8; moral sense, 124–5, 133, 134, 191–3; sociability, 679 & n.7  
 badgers: panniculus, 275–6; raising of hairs, 313;

- supra-condyloid foramen, 152  
 Baedecker, Fritz: *Guide to southern Italy* mentions Naples zoological station, 553 & 554 n.7  
 Baillie, Alexander Francis: enjoyed CD's description of Buenos Aires, 126–7 & 127 n.1  
 Baker, John Gilbert, 404 & 405 n.8  
 Baker, Samuel White: giraffes difficult to stalk because of long necks, 588 & 589 n.6, 599 & 600 n.6; giraffe sentinels, 599 & 600 n.7  
 Balard, Antoine Jérôme: discovered nitrate of amyl, 292 & 294 n.5  
 Balch, Charles Leland: asks CD for reading list in biology, 289 & 290 n.5, 397; corresponding secretary, New York Liberal Club, 288, 289 & 290 n.7, 396; CD sends photographs for J.W.A. Macdonald to sculpt bust, 288 & n.2, 289 & n.3, 369 & n.8; lectures on *Descent* at New York Liberal Club, 288 & n.1; New York Liberal Club elects CD honorary member, 288, 289 & 290 n.4, 396–7; paper refuting St.G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, 289 & 290 n.6; prints CD's letter in *New York World*, 368  
 Balfour, Arthur James: goes to the theatre with G.H. Darwin, 244 & 245 n.3  
 Balfour, Francis Maitland: visits Down House, 372 & n.7, 376, 379 & 380 n.7  
 Ball, John: travels to Morocco with J.D. Hooker and G. Maw, 197 & n.2, 221, 226 n.4, 470 & 471 n.4  
*Baltische Wochenschrift für Landwirtschaft*: review of *Descent* [K. von Seidlitz], 799 & 800 n.20  
 Baranoff, W., and Heinrich Koch: ask for CD's photograph, 652; lecture on *Descent* in Dresden, 651–2 & 652 n.1, 660 & 661 nn.1–3  
 Barkly, Henry: gave R. Trimen news of CD's health, 305 & 306 nn.7–8  
 barnacle goose. See *Branta leucopsis*  
 Barnard, Anne: remembers child with pointed ears in Colchester Asylum, 237–8 & 238 nn.1–2, 240  
 Barrows, Samuel June: phonographer, Columbian College, 617 n.3  
 Bartlett, Abraham Dee: CD asks to observe Egyptian geese grazing on fresh grass, 596 & n.5; CD asks to observe whether any goose sifts water, 584; CD asks to pose dog with erect ears for *Expression*, 725–6 & 726 n.3; CD asks whether elephants and rhinos raise tails when excited, 726; CD thanks for his daughter's assisting T.W. Wood, 725 & 726 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.35; describes *Lemur leucomystax*, 265 & n.2; geese, feeding habits, 467 n.2, 573–4 & 574 n.2, 583 & 584 nn.2–3, 584, 633 & n.4; offers to assist J. Wolf in drawing a laughing monkey, 135; provides information on transitional struc-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

993

- tures, xxiv; provides information on transitional structures, xxiv; suggests J.K. Fowler approach CD on male and female roles in animal breeding, 624; superintendent, Zoological Gardens, 135 n.3, 624 n.1, 633 n.4, 654 n.3
- Bartlett, Edward: cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 574 n.2; CD asks for sample of goose beak, 573–4 & 574 n.3; CD asks whether geese tear herbage or sift water, 596; CD needs information on Egyptian goose before going to press, 636 & n.2; geese, observes eating habits for CD, 583 & 584 n.2, 584 & n.4, 584–5 & 585 nn.2–4, 596 & n.6, 636 & n.2, 636–7 & 637 n.1; sends CD duck and goose skins, 467 & n.2, 574 n.4, 585, 590 & n.2, 596, 636 & n.3, 637 & n.2; sent CD beak of shoveller duck, 574 & n.4
- Bartlett, Ellen: assists T.W. Wood, 725 & 726 n.2
- Barthélemy-Saint-Hilaire, Jules: V.O. Kovalevsky intercedes with to secure deportation of V. Jaclard, 539 & 540 n.3
- Basilosaurus*. See *Zeuglodon*
- Bastian, Adolf: E. Haeckel speculates on how he will respond to *Descent*, 98 & 100 n.4, 753 & 754 n.4; rejected application of descent theory to humans, 100 n.4, 754 n.4; reviews *Descent* in *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*, 366 & 367 n.6, 797 & 799 n.7
- Bate, Charles Spence: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; dog with toothache takes itself to the dentist, 646–7 & 647 n.2
- Bateman, Frederic: anatomical seat of articulate language, 241 & n.2; *On aphasia*, 163 & n.4, 241 & n.2
- Bates, Henry Walter: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.19; J.D. Hooker takes Moroccan beetles to, 470 & 471 n.5; mimicry in Amazonian butterflies, 444 n.10; W.W. Reade discusses ideas with, 588 & 589 n.3; wonders why female always runs away from the male, 582 & 583 n.9; T.W. Wood discusses illustrations to *Descent* with, 328 & n.3
- Bathoe, Maria Burnley: anecdotal evidence that Red Indians could move outer ear, 212; prehensile toes of carpenters and tailors of Upper India, 215; reasoning in animals demonstrated by pet antelope, hog deer and mongoose, 212–15; would like a sonorous name for ape-like progenitors, 215
- Battus polydama*. See *Papilio polydamas*
- Baxter, William Walmisley: CD orders strychnine and citrate of iron and quinine, 531 & nn.2–3; sends CD measure for extracted earth, 682 & 683 n.1, 683
- Beagle* voyage: ‘corallines’ gathered by CD in Falkland Islands, 637 & 638 n.4; CD discovers *Macrauchenia*, 609 n.9; CD took C. Lyell’s *Principles of geology* on board, 397 n.2; CD inspired by Humboldt, 527 n.12; CD served with Mellersh, 592 & n.3; CD thanked for specimens collected, 548 nn.1 & 3
- Beale, Lionel Smith: editor, *Archives of Medicine*, 189 & 190 n.3; letter to *Nature* dismisses pangenesis and claims gemmules are imaginary, 369 & 370 n.1
- Beard, Charles: editor, *Theological Review*, 50 n.2
- Beckenham: replaces Bromley in address of Down House, 45 n.1, 115 n.1, 268 n.1, 325 n.1, 326 n.1, 338 n.1, 434 n.1, 463 n.1; telegraphs for Down directed to, 1 & 2 n.3
- Bedford, Elizabeth, 159 & 161 n.10
- Bedford, Jane, 159 & 161 n.9
- Beer, Otto, 555 n.12
- Beeton, Isabella Mary, 504 n.1
- Belenois*: mimicry, 418 & 419 n.13
- Belgium, Royal Academy of Science, Literature and Art of. See Académie royale des sciences, des lettres et des beaux-arts de Belgique
- Bell, Charles: *Anatomy of expression*, 327 & 328 n.3; contraction of the eyelids, 189 & 190 n.4
- Bell, Claudius William, 260 n.1
- Beneden, Edouard van: *Descent*, particularly admires chapters on mental and moral sense of animals, 242 & 243 n.4, 762 & n.4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 242 & 243 n.2, 761–2 & 762 n.2, 793; A.R. Wallace lacks CD’s logical and consistency, 242 & 243 n.3, 762 & n.3
- Bennett, Alfred William, 626 & n.5
- Bentham, George, 471 n.3; Australian Proteaceae, styles of, 557–8 & 558 nn.11 & 12; F. Delpino sends publications to at CD’s suggestion, 696 & 697 n.3, 712 & n.5, 780 & 781 n.5; discussed F. Delpino’s work on Artemisiaceae in notes on the classification of Compositae, 697 n.3; Goodenovia, paper on stigmatic apparatus, 557 & 558 n.7
- Bentley, George, 157 & n.5
- Richard Bentley & Son: publish C. Boner’s correspondence, 157 n.5
- Berbers, 431 n.8
- Bergstedt, Carl Fredrik: CD thanks for sending Swedish review of *Descent*, 474 & n.2
- Bernays, Charles Louis: changing physique of American immigrants, xxi, 104–5 & 106 n.2
- Bismarck, Otto von: bombardment of Paris, 145 & 145–6 n.8, 756 & 757 n.8; portrait in *Vanity Fair*, xxvii, 363 & 364 n.4
- blackcock (*Tetra tetrix*): mating habits, 259–60 & 260 n.4, 349 & 351 n.16

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

994

## Index

- Blackstone, William: law begins with rights of individuals, 114 & 115 n.3
- black-tailed deer. *See Odocoileus hemionus hemionus*
- Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*: verses on *Descent*, 797
- Blainville, Henri de: classification of fossil vertebrates, 539 & 540 n.5
- Blair, Robert Hugh: cited in *Expression*, 479 nn.2–3 & 480 n.5; expressions of the blind, 183 & nn.3–5, 184, 479 & n.1
- Blake, Charles Carter: cited in *Descent*, 78 n.2; reviews *Descent* in *British and Foreign Medical-Chirurgical Review*, 21 & n.6, 23 & 24 n.6, 78 & n.1, 798
- Blanford, William Thomas: travels in Himalayas, 221 & 222 n.11
- Blätter des Psychologischen Vereins zu Dresden*: W. Baranoff and H. Koch, 661 n.1
- Blumenbach, Johann Friedrich: observed rudiments of nails on amputated stumps, 119 & 121 n.14
- Blyth, Edward: CD deletes from presentation list for *Descent*, but subsequently restores, 50 & n.4, 62 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.34 & 795 n.53; wrote for the *Field* as Zoophilus, 62 n.5
- Boardman, Alexander F.: *Descent* encourages his belief in progressive development, 252–4; geographical influences on the development of man, 16–17
- Boleyn, Anne: polydactylism, 119 & 121 n.22
- Bomare, Jacques Christophe Valmont de: sheep–goat hybrids, 688 & n.5
- Boner, Charles, 274 & nn.3–4; R.M. Kettle asks permission to quote from CD's letters to, 156–7 & 157 n.4
- Boner, Miss, 156 & 157 n.3
- Bonham-Carter, Alice, 462 & n.3
- Bonham-Carter, Elinor Mary: corresponds with B. Riviere on expression in dogs, 458 & n.1, 461–2; tells E. Darwin that H. Helmholtz will not be coming to England, 416
- Bonham-Carter, Joanna Maria, 462 & n.3, 676 n.2
- Bosse, Captain: encounters unusually hairy family in Burma, 480–1 & 481 n.2
- Botanische Zeitung*: review of F. Delpino on dichogamy, 697 n.6
- Bothriochloa ischaemum* var. *ischaemum*. *See Andropogon ischaemum*
- Botocudos: enlarged earlaps, 360 & 361 n.9, 371 & n.5
- Bouillaud, Jean-Baptiste: aphasia associated with frontal lobes of the brain, 241 & 242 n.4
- Bourguinat, Jules René: described *Ursus faidherbianus*, 152 & 153 n.7
- Bouton, Louis: asks for CD's photograph and *Journal of researches*, 720–1 & 721 n.8, 781–2 & 783 n.8; Seychelles, native and migrant population, 592–3, 720–1 & 721 n.4, 775–6, 781–2 & 783 n.4
- Bowles, Thomas Gibson: editor, *Vanity Fair*, 370 n.4
- Bowman, William, 43 & 44 nn.1–2, 57 n.2; CD asks whether observations of orbicular spasm confirm note from F.C. Donders, xxiv, 37–8 & 38 n.2; orbicular spasm caused by slight injury, 38–9 & 39 n.2; visited Down House with F.C. Donders (1869), 39 & n.4, 446 & n.9
- Brace, Charles Loring: reviews *Descent* in *New York Express*, 798 & 799 n.13
- Bracey, George William: photographs patients at West Riding Asylum, 256 n.3
- Brachycerus*: distribution, 76 & n.8
- Bradfield, Thomas: dog howls when concertina is out of tune, 414, 416
- Bradypodium pumilum*. *See Chamaeleon pumilis*
- Bradypus*: *B. ai* (*B. variegatus brasiliensis*, 251 n.7; *B. cucilliger* (*B. tridactylus*), 251 n.7; *B. torquatus* (ai), 249 & n.1; *B. tridactylus*. *See Arctopithecus flaccidus*; *B. variegatus*. *See Arctopithecus griseus*; *B. variegatus brasiliensis*. *See B. ai*
- Brady, Henry Bowman: sound of the rattlesnake and purpose of rattle, 638–9, 647 & 648 n.1
- Brahmaea*: *B. certhia*, ocelli, 496; *B. lucina* (*Dactyloceras lucina*), ocelli, 464 & 465 n.2; *B. swanzii* (*Dactyloceras swanzii*), ocelli, 464 & 465 n.2; sexual selection, 496 & 497 n.2
- Braid, James: cited in *Expression* on phantom pregnancy, 261–2 & 262 n.4
- Bran (CD's deerhound pup): G. Cupples inquires after, 322 & 324 n.8
- Branta*: *B. canadensis* (Canada goose), *B. leucopsis* (barnacle goose), lamellae, 584 & 585 n.4
- Braubach, Wilhelm: cited in *Descent* on dogs' regarding man as man regards God, 94 & n.7
- Brauer, Frederick: insects, development from common stock, 534 n.4
- Brehm, Alfred Edmund: *Illustrirtes Thierleben*, Italian edition, 357 & 358 n.3, 767–8 & 768 n.3; *Illustrirtes Thierleben*, woodcuts used in *Descent*, 10–11 & 11 n.3, 358 n.5, 768 n.5; *Illustrirtes Thierleben*, woodcuts used in *Descent* replaced, 328; monkeys, prehensile tail, 503 & n.7
- Brett, Charles Henry: snipe breed in Ireland, 45 n.5, 347
- Bridgman, Laura Dewey, 285; CD seeks information about her gestures, 57 & 58 n.2; described in *Expression*, 286 n.9; A. Gray attempts to obtain information from S.G. and J.W. Howe, 155–6 & 156 n.3–5, 284 & n.5; A. Gray sends brief response to CD's queries on expression, 284 & nn.3–4 & 286

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- n.9  
*Bristol Mercury*: reports that CD is working on expression, 646–7 & 647 n.1  
*British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*, 596; review of *Descent* [C.C. Blake], 78 & n.1, 798  
 British Association for the Advancement of Science: committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9; Edinburgh meeting, J.D. Hooker attends, 470 & 471 n.6; Edinburgh meeting, CD unable to attend, 469 & n.1; Edinburgh meeting, A. Dohrn attends, 553 & 554 n.8; Edinburgh meeting, T.H. Huxley lambasts W. Thomson's presidential address, 535 & nn.3–4; Edinburgh meeting, T.H. Huxley vice-president, section D, 535 & n.4; Edinburgh meeting, W. Thomson, presidential address, 524–5 & 526–7 nn.1–2, 5–7 & 9–12, 528 & 529 nn.4–5, 535 n.4; Edinburgh meeting, R. Trimen attends, 506–7 & 507 n.3, 544 & n.2; Oxford meeting, 801  
 British Museum: A.G. Butler, assistant, zoological department, 417, 465 n.4, 497 n.2, 468 n.4; A. Günther works on amphibians, reptiles and fish, 602 n.3; J.E. Gray, 251 n.2; W.B. Tegetmeier, 498  
*British Quarterly Review*: review of *Descent* [G. Deane], 798 & 800 n.19  
 Broca, Paul: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.16; *Descent*, reviews in *Revue d'anthropologie*, 799 & 800 n.22; *Descent*: supracondyloid foramen, 94 & n.3, 152 & 153 n.5; flattened tibia of Cro-magnon man, 655 & 657 n.5; hybrid species, 511 & 512 nn.5 & 7; location of centre of speech in the brain, 241 & 242 n.3; secretary general, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 716, 781, 791; Société d'Anthropologie de Paris elects CD as foreign member, 716 & n.3, 717 & n.2, 781 & n.3, 790 & 791 n.1  
 Bromley: telegraphs for Down directed to, 1 & 2 nn.1 & 3  
 Bronn, Heinrich Georg, 119 & 121 n.19  
 Brooke, Charles Anthoni Johnson: sends CD apparatus used for getting fire in Sarawak, 344 & n.1  
 Brougham, Henry Peter, 1st Baron Brougham and Vaux, 102 & 103 n.4  
 Brougham, William, 2d Baron Brougham and Vaux, 102 & 103 n.4  
 Brown, Edwin: hairlessness may be produced by clothing, 196 & 197 n.3; proportion of illegitimate females, 196, 201 & 202 n.8  
 Brown, Robert: 'The hunter in California', *Field*, 421 & 422 n.4  
 Browne, Ann, 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, Caroline A., 658 & 660 n.7  
 Browne, Ellen E., 297 & n.4  
 Browne, Ethel, 297 & n.4  
 Browne, Fred Douglas, 297 & n.4  
 Browne, Gertrude Phebe, 297 & n.4  
 Browne, Hugh: able to move ears and scalp, 297 & n.3, 412 & 413 n.2; hereditary colour blindness, 297 & n.4; plumage of sea-birds, 296 & 297 n.2; prehensile toes of infants, 412 & 413 n.4; satin bower bird may decorate its nest with flowers, 412 & 413 n.5; success in Rifles club, 297 & n.5; winter colouring of deer, 296  
 Browne, Janet, 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, Marion, 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, Michael (b. 1806/7), 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, Michael (1839–1906), 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, Michael Ross, 297 & n.4  
 Browne, Oscar, 297 & n.4, 412 & 413 n.3  
 Browne, Walter, 412 & 413 n.2  
 Browne, William A., 412 & 413 n.2  
 Bruce, Lewis Bruce Knight, 426 & 427 n.9  
 Brunet, Pierre Gustave, 343 & n.1  
 Bryozoa: CD plans further research on zooids, 413 & 414 n.3  
*Buceros*, 648 & n.2  
 Büchner, Ludwig: prehensile feet in humans, 215 & 216 n.8; recommends A.A. Regnard to CD, 677–8 & 678 n.2, 779 & n.2  
 Buchanan, George, 550 n.1  
 Buckle, Henry Thomas: *History of civilization in England*, J.D. Hooker seeks to borrow from CD, 574 & 575 n.6, 578 & 579 n.3  
 Buckley, Arabella Burton: CD returns proofs of C. Lyell's *Principles of geology*, 11th ed., 724 & n.2; *Descent*, reviews in *Macmillan's Magazine*, 373 & n.6, 797 & 799 n.10; joins C. Lyell in praising A.R. Wallace's review of *Descent*, 185 & 186 n.2; C. Lyell's secretary, visits Down House, 185 & 186 n.2; review of *Descent* praised by A.R. Wallace, 373 & n.6; tells CD A.R. Wallace has got possession of his property in Essex, 186 & n.7  
 buffalo: on Great Plains, bulls protect calves when under attack, 399–400  
 Bugi (Buge): CD asks A.R. Wallace to explain their relation to Malays, 175 & nn.1–2, 182, 186  
 bulls: may refuse to mate with a particular cow, 384–5 & 386 n.6  
 Bulwer-Lytton, Edward, 273 & 274 n.4  
 Burbridge, Frederick William Thomas: fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*, 556 & 558 n.2  
 Burgess, Thomas Henry: cited in *Expression*, 262 n.7; claimed congenital idiots never blush, 262 & n.7  
 Burke, Edmund, 302 & n.5  
 Burke, John Bernard, 388 & 390 n.3  
 Burn, Robert: tutor at Trinity College, Cambridge,

*Burn, Robert*

440 &amp; n.4

Burns, Robert: dogs regard man as man regards God, 94 &amp; n.7; J.B. Abernethy sends CD ode in the style of, 73–5 &amp; 75 nn.1 &amp; 2

Burton, Richard Francis: beauty, shared ideas of, 599 &amp; 600 n.4

Bushmen (San): perforated humerus, 152 &amp; 153 n.8

Busk, George, xxiv; Bryozoa, vibracular and avicularian organs, 548–9 & 549 n.2, 562–4 & 564 nn.2–7, 568–9 & 569 nn.3–4, 637 & 637–8 n.3; *Catalogue of marine Polyzoa*, 548 & 549 n.3, 568 & n.2; caves of Gibraltar with human remains, 95 & n.3; cited in *Descent*, 94 & n.3; CD seeks to borrow article on corallines of Ellis Island, 548–9 & 549 n.3; CD visits in London, 548 & 549 n.2; *Descent*, CD corrects reference to supra-condyloid foramen, 153 n.5; *Descent*, CD offers to send corrected reprint, 170, 184; inter-condyloid perforation links man to other mammals, not only Simians, 184–5 & 185 n.2; platycnemia, incidence of, 699 & nn.2 & 4; Polyzoa, confirms CD's account is correct, 637 & n.1; refers CD's queries on origin of specific forms to G.J. Allman, 669 & n.1; supra-condyloid foramen in humans and animals, 151–3, 169–70 & 170 n.3; supra-condyloid perforation, 152 & 153 nn.5–8, 153; thanks CD for alerting him to H. Gillman's discoveries, 699Butler, Arthur Gardiner: abnormalities of *Acraea andromacha*, 387 & 388 n.6; *Brahmaea*, paper on, 496 & 497 n.2; *Brahmaea certhia* and *B. swanzii*, ocelli, 496; *Brahmaea swanzii*, ocelli resemble those of Argus pheasant, 464 & 465 n.nn.1–2; butterflies, mimicry, 464–5 & 465 n.5; *Callidryas*, monograph on 418 & 419 nn.10 & 12; CD thanks for notes and regrets inability to visit museums when in London, 467–8; *Descent*, comments on examples of sexual selection, 386–7; leaves British Museum, 496; *Lepidoptera exotica*, 418 & 419 n.12; *Orgyia antiqua*, proportion of sexes, 387 & 388 n.7, 417 & 418 n.1; reported monstrosity of child resembling a bear, 497; sexual selection, Lepidoptera, 417–18 & 418–19 nn.

Butler, Agnes Isabel, 732 &amp; 733 n.5, 734 &amp; 735 n.5

Butler, George: habit of raising his arm when dozing inherited by his son, 732 &amp; 733 n.2, 734 &amp; n.3

Butler, Georgina Isabella, 732 &amp; 733 n.4, 734 &amp; 735 n.4

Butler, Henry Montagu, 732 &amp; 733 n.4; inherited habit when dozing, 732 &amp; 733 n.2, 734 &amp; n.2

Butler, Jane Isabella, 497 &amp; n.3

Butler, Mary: J.J. Aubertin inquires after, 113 &amp; 114 n.5; death of, 126, 136 &amp; n.4; visited Down

House, 126 &amp; n.4

Butler, Samuel: sneered at CD's interest in chemistry, 88 n.3

Butler, Sarah Maria, 734 &amp; 735 n.4

butterflies: colour preferences, 441 & 443 nn.5–6; mimicry, 441–2 & 443–4 nn.7–18, 464–5 & 465 n.5; sexual selection, 441–3 & 443–4 nn.2–22. *See also under individual genera*

Byron, George Gordon, 6th Baron Byron, 732

*Caberea*: organs, 563 & 564 nn.5–6

Caffres: A. Smith observed laughing until they cry, 54 &amp; 55 n.2; racially identical with West African negroes, 54 &amp; 55 n.3

*Calendula arvensis*: seeds collected by ants, 455*Calicotome spinosa*. *See Cytisus spinosus**Callidryas (Phoebis)*: *C. eubule (Phoebis sennae)*, deposits eggs on a plant reminiscent of its mate, 386 & 388 n.3; *C. philea (Phoebis philea)*, prefers red flowers, 441 & 443 n.5, 529–30; A.G. Butler's monograph on, 418 & 419 nn.10 & 12; variation in colour of sexes, 417–18 & 419 nn.10 & 12, 418 & 419 n.13*Callorhinus ursinus*, 44 & 45 n.6*Cambridge Tatler*: F. Darwin, melancholy of the bachelor of arts, 374 & n.4, 379, 381 & n.6Cambridge University, Museum of Zoology and Comparative Anatomy: J.W. Clark, superintendent, 547 & 548 n.1; CD donates *Beagle* specimens to, 548 & nn.1 & 4

camels: V.O. Kovalevsky sends CD's queries about screaming camels to his brother, 179 &amp; n.3; whether necks are analogous to giraffes', 514 &amp; 516 n.8, 568; whether they contract their eyes when making a prolonged sound, 137 &amp; n.4

Campbell, George Douglas, 8th duke of Argyll: CD sceptical of views of, 104 & n.2; W. Preyer suspects of writing anonymous review of *Descent* in *The Times*, 340 & 341 n.2; primitive cultures, views on absence of continuity disproved by E.B. Tyler, 597 & 598 n.3; reviews *Descent* in *Contemporary Review*, 797; supports J.D. Hooker in dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 658 & 659 n.4, 733 & 734 n.5

Campbell, John, 1st Baron Campbell, 102 &amp; 103 n.4

*Campodea*, 533 & 534 nn.4 & 6Canada goose. *See Branta canadensis*Candolle, Alphonse de: begins work on historical and philosophical miscellanies, 145 & 146 n.10, 756–7 & 757 n.10; confesses to C. Vogt that his is the family with mobile scalps, 144 & 145 n.3, 756 & 757 n.3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 144 & 145 n.2, 755 & 757 n.2, 793; final volume of *Prodromus* delayed by war, 145 & n.7, 756 & 757 n.7; *Prodromus* a series of monographs and already dated,



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

997

- 145 & 146 n.9, 756 & 757 n.9; variability of sense of smell in civilised humans, 144–5, 756
- Candolle, Augustin Pyramus de: *Prodromus* begun by, 145 & n.7 & 146 n.9, 756 & 757 nn.7 & 9
- Canestrini, Giovanni: cited in *Descent* and *Descent*, 2d ed., 39 & n.2, 361 n.5, 528 n.3, 772–3 n.3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; division of malar bone, 527 & 528 n.3, 772 & 772–3 n.3; hopes his translation of *Variation* may be published by Mr Vincenzi, 56 n.2
- Canfield, Colbert Austin: *Amaea*, difficulty of classifying, 523 & 524 n.19; *Antilocapra americana* neither monogamous nor polygamous, 522 & 524 n.14.; coyotes, barking, 521–2 & 524 n.3; curly-haired horses, 522 & 524 n.8; deer, race with abnormal horns, 523.; feral dogs, 522 & 524 n.5; hybrids between cats and lynx, 522 & 524 n.6; has *Lonicera grata* with mainly lacinate leaves, 522 & 524 n.13; many annuals are perennial in California, 522 & 524 n.11; notes on *Variation* and *Descent*, 521–3 & 524 nn.2–21; pronghorn, article on habits of, 522 & 524 n.16; pronghorn, female horns rare, 522 & 524 n.15; white horses' noses damaged by eating *Hypericum perforatum*, 522 & 524 n.12; wild horses of North America are dun-coloured, 522 & 524 n.7; wild stallions capture mares, 522–3 & 524 n.17
- Canidae: coyote a link between wolves, dogs and foxes, 521 & 524 n.3
- Canis*: *C. latrans* (coyote) breeds with dogs and often barks, 521; *C. lupus*, E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1; *C. occidentalis* var. *griseo-albus* howls, 522 & 524 n.4; inter-condyloid perforation, 184 & 185 n.2
- Cantù, Cesare: paper on Copernicus, 447 & 448 n.9
- Cape Monthly Magazine*: review of *Descent* [R. Trimmen], 506 & 507 n.5, 507 & n.3, 798
- Capsella bursa-pastoris*: camouflage for *Anthocharis cardamines*, 386 & 389 n.1; fruit collected by ants, 454–5 & 456 n.3
- Carabus*: distribution, 76 & n.8
- Carboni, Giuseppe: venerates CD as leading exponent of scientific materialism, 569–70 & 570 n.3, 774–5 & 775 n.3; thanks CD for autograph and photograph and sends his own, 598 & 599 n.3, 778 & 779 n.3
- caribou. *See* *Rangifer tarandus*
- Carneri, Bartholomäus: *Sittlichkeit und Darwinismus*, CD acknowledges present of, 297–8 & 298 n.2
- Carpenter, William Benjamin: J. Croll responds to paper on ocean currents, 536 & n.4; C. Lyell believes views on currents under Straits of Gibraltar are mistaken, 733 & 734 n.1; *Physiology*, function of sympathetic nerves, 293 & 294 n.9
- Carter, Charles Henry: assistant to Galton, 571 & n.5, 695 & 696 n.2, 707 & n.2
- Carus, Julius Victor: *Bibliotheca Zoologica* (with W. Engelmann), 49 & n.2; changes Leipzig address, 70 & 71 n.3; cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 692 n.2; *Descent*, errata, 39 & nn.1–2, 49 & n.2, 65, 181 & n.2, 204 n.2, 228 n.4, 319 & 320 nn.4–17, 331 & n.5, 392–3 & 393 nn.2–5, 401–2 & 402 nn.1–5; *Descent*, German ed., sales, 318, 331 & n.2, 619; *Descent*, presentation copy, 181 & n.4, 793 & 795 n.57; *Descent*, translates into German, 39 n.1, 49 & n.3, 64 & 65 n.2, 70 & n.1, 180–1 & 181 n.1, 228 n.4, 286 nn.2 & 5, 301 n.10, 318 & 319 n.1, 331 & n.2, 337 & n.3, 367 n.6, 392–3 & 393 n.1, 508 n.2, 620 & 622 n.6, 684 & n.2, 763 n.2, 792, 793 & 795 n.60; dun horses described by Albertus Magnus, 619 & 620 n.5; hopes to translate *Expression*, 618–19 & 620 n.2; horns of castrated rams, sends CD information from breeders, 691 & 692 nn.1–2, 711 & 712 n.2; *Journal of researches*, new German translation, 619–20 & 620 n.8, 621 & 622 n.10; Moritzburg stags, verifies number of antlers, 392 & 393 n.5, 402; *Origin*, 5th ed., translation (with H.G. Bronn), 652 n.2; *Origin*, 6th ed., translates into German, 619 & 620 n.7, 621 & 622 nn.1–3, 684 & n.1, 687 & 688 n.1, 689 n.5, 691, 711 & 712 n.1, 740 & 741 n.6; sheep/goat hybrids in Chile, asks CD for references on, 684 & n.3, 687–8 & 688 nn.3–6, 692 & n.4; sheep/goat hybrids, Prussian experiments with breeding unsuccessful, 684 & n.4; white plumage of sea birds may arise from natural selection, 619 & 620 n.6, 622
- Cassia chamaecrista*, 388 n.3
- caterpillars: bright colouring deters predators, 319 & 320 n.16, 443 & 444 n.19, 512 & 513 n.8; feeding habits, 642 n.4; *Papilio* thoraxes may resemble snake's head or bird excrement, 443 & 444 n.20
- Catlin, George: H.M. Westropp anticipated findings about universal adoption of implements, 315 & n.4
- Caton, John Dean: CD asks to receive his sons, 499 & nn.1 & 3; *Descent*, presentation, 499 & n.4, 792
- cats: Crystal Palace exhibition, 489 & nn.1–2, 493 & n.2, 494 & 495 n.2, 498; collaborates with dog, 268–9, 341; deafness associated with white fur and blue eyes, 493 & 494 nn.3–4; hybrids with *Lynx rufus* (bobcat), 522 & 524 n.6; a kitten learns to dip its paws into a jug, 163; a koala nursed by, 142; may cover excrement from bashfulness, 429; multi-toed, 489 & n.3; observed by Rejlander, 680; respond to mating call imitated by a

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

998

Index

*cats, cont.*

- human, 6; tricked by parrot, 165  
 Cavendish-Browne, Henry George: *Sobralia* fertilised by humble-bee, 504–5 & 505 n.2  
 Cavolini, Filippo: cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 527 & 528 n.5, 772 & 773 n.5; *Serranus*, hermaphroditism, 528 n.5, 773 n.5  
 Cecil, Sackville Arthur, Lord: visits Down House, 372 & n.7  
 census of 1871, 88 & n.3  
*Centetes (Hemicentetes)*, 42 & 43 n.3  
 Central Farmers Club, 624 & n.1  
*Cephalanthera grandiflora (C. longifolia)*, 450 & 451 n.4  
 cephalopods, 191 n.2, 379 & 380 nn.4 & 10, 380–1 & 381 n.5, 381 & 382 nn.5 & 6, 427–8 & 428 n.2 & 6  
*Ceratodus*: A. Günther works on, 607 & 609 n.5  
*Cervus*: *C. columbianus (Odocoileus hemionus columbianus)*, 523 & 524 n.21; *C. elephas*, 231 & n.2  
 Cetaceans: elongated larynx, 111 & n.8, 631 & n.2, 635; facial muscles, 122 & 123 n.5; prehistory, 625 & n.2  
*Chamaeleon pumilus (Bradypodion pumilum)*: fighting, 328 & n.4  
 Chambers, Robert: CD expresses admiration for, 208 & n.3; interested in *Descent* during his last hours, 207–8 & 208 n.2; *Vestiges of the natural history of creation*, 194 n.4, 208 n.3  
 Chance, Frank: beard is darker than his hair, 329–30, 335 & n.3  
 Chance, Louisa, 329 & 330 n.5  
 Chance, Robert Lucas, 329 & 330 n.4  
 Chapman, Thomas Algernon: cited in *Descent*, 2d printing, 392 & 393 n.2  
 Charles XII, king of Sweden: defeat at Poltava, 447 & 448 n.8  
 Charlton, Mary: acknowledges CD's donation to Cresy Memorial Fund, 216  
 Chaumont, Anna Kennedy François de, 159 & 161 n.4, 290 & 291 n.5  
 Chaumont, Eleanor Tempest François de, 159–60 & 161 n.1, 290 & 291 n.2  
 Chaumont, Francis Stephen Bennet François de: able to contract platysma at will, 290; assists CD by describing his children's shrugging and pouting, 159–60 & 161 nn.1–14 & 16, 181–2 & 182 n.1; corresponds with CD through W.E. Darwin, 159, 181 & 182 n.1; gives CD permission to quote him, 290 & 291 n.1; pupils dilated in cold stage of ague, 358  
 Chaumont, Helen François de, 159 & 161 n.3  
 Chaumont, Louis François de, 159 & 161 n.5  
 Chaumont, Mary Kennedy François de, 160 & 161

n.13

- Chaumont, Nora Tempest François de, 160 & 161 n.11  
*Chen caerulescens* (snow goose): lamellae, 583 & 584 n.3  
*Chenalopex*: *C. aegypticus (Alopochen aegyptiaca*, Egyptian goose), feeding habits, 584 & 585 n.2, 596, 636 & n.2, 636–7 & 637 n.1; *C. jubatus (Neochen jubata)*, E. Bartlett sends skin to CD, 590 & n.2; *C. jubatus*, CD offers beak to O. Salvin, 651 & n.5  
 Chevreul Michel Eugène: attributes sharp sense of smell to abstemiousness, 145 & n.6, 756 & 757 n.6; reports breeding of sheep/goat hybrids in Chile, 687 & 688 n.3, 692 & n.4  
*Chicago Tribune*: review of *Descent*, 797  
 'A child of God': quotes scriptures to refute CD, xxii, 103–4  
 chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*): checks to population growth, 566; cites Sutton for information in *Expression*, 123 n.7; demonstrate sympathy with one of their number suffering from tuberculosis, 671 & n.8; ears "curiously like those of man", 95 n.8; ears, Woolnerian tip, 300 & 301 n.6, 334 & 335 n.6; inter-condyloid foramen absent, 184 & 185 n.2; nest building, 93 nn.6 & 8; occipito frontalis in, 260; St G.J. Mivart referred to as *Troglodytes*, 170 & n.6; tibia in, 656, 699 & n.4  
*Chloeon (Chloëon, Cloeon)*: J. Lubbock's study of, 534 n.5; spelling of, 44 & 45 n.3  
*Chloephaga*: *C. magellanica (C. picta)*, CD offers beak to O. Salvin, 651 & n.5; *C. melanoptera* (Andean goose), *C. rubidiceps* (ruddy headed goose), lamellae, 584 & 585 n.4; E. Bartlett sends skin to CD, 590 & n.2  
*Cidaris*: pedicellariae, 409  
 Cidaridae: spines, 410 & 412 n.18  
*Cimex apterus (Lygaeus apterus, Pyrrhocoris apterus*, firebug): choose habitat for maximum protection, 298 & 300 n.4, 763–4 & 765 n.4  
*Cincinnati Daily Gazette*: J.N. Lockyer describes Naples zoological station, 554 n.6  
*Cistus tricuspis*: CD corrects name to *Hibiscus (Paritium) tricuspis*, 45 n.2  
 Claparède, Edouard: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.7  
 Clark, Henry James: sponges, CD looks forward to E. Haeckel's response to views on, 740 & n.3  
 Clark, John Willis: asks CD for live specimens of *Helix pomatia*, 547–8 & 548 n.2  
 Clark, William George, 672 & 674 n.4  
*Clarkia elegans*: fertilisation of, 701 & 702 n.4, 702  
 Claus, Carl Friedrich: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.44  
 Clemens, Samuel Langhorne. *See* Twain, Mark

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

999

*Cloeon*. See *Chloeon*

William Clowes & Sons: print and correct *Descent*, 64 & n.3, 82 & 83 n.3, 204 & n.3, 206 & n.4, 538 & n.2, 664 & n.3, 687 & n.1; print *Origin*, 6th ed., 420 & n.6, 595 & 596 n.6, 617–18, 623 & n.1, 634 & 635 n.3, 653 & 654 n.1, 663 & 664 n.1, 669 & 670 n.2, 678 & 679 n.4, 689 & n.4; print C. Wright, *Darwinism*, 537 & n.4, 537 & 538 n.1, 568 & n.2

Club of Rochester (Pundit Club): E.M. Moore delivers paper to, 510 & n.1, 512 n.6

*Clypeola*: classification, 456 & 457 n.13

Cobbe, Frances Power: criticises CD's theory that morality had evolved from animal instincts, 263 n.3; CD anticipates her criticisms of *Descent*, 106; CD declines her offer to amend her article because their differences are too profound, 726 & 727 n.2; CD responds to criticisms in *Descent*, 2d ed., 727 n.2; E. Darwin acknowledges receipt of review, 263 & n.2; *Descent*, advance review copy, 49–50, 72 & 73 n.4, 77 & 78 n.6, 78 & n.7, 82 & 83 n.4, 106 & n.3; *Descent*, CD expects her to review for the *Echo*, 23, 50 n.3, 106 & n.4; *Descent*, J. Murray anxious that other papers do not know of her advance copy and review does not appear before publication, 72 & 73 n.4, 78 & n.7, 106 & n.3; *Descent*, reviews in *Theological Review*, 23 n.3, 49–50 & 50 n.2, 78 n.7, 263 & nn.2–3, 282 & nn.3–4, 287 & n.8, 726 & 727 n.2, 797; morality of hive-bees, 282 & n.4, 287 & n.8; sends E. Darwin her book on prayer, 282 & n.2; supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2

Cochut, André: decline in height of recruits to French army, 117 & n.2

*Coendou*. See *Syntheres*

Coghlan, John: offers to send CD information from Argentina, 485–6 & 486 nn.1 & 3

Colburn, Henry: original publisher of *Journal of researches*, 622 & 622–3 nn.8 & 11

Colburn, Zerach: polydactyly, 119 & 121 n.18

Colenso, John William: supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2

Columbian College, Washington, D.C.: T.N. Gill lectures on Darwinism, 617 & n.3

Columbidae: colour of eggs, 435 & n.3

Columbus, Christopher, 447 & 448 n.6, 525 & 526 n.8

Compositae: solitary-headed species tend to produce two heads, 398

Comte, Auguste: T.H. Huxley's attack on, 605 & 606 n.3

Comte, Charles: ideas of beauty among different peoples, 19 & n.3

Conder, Claude Reignier, 138 & 139 nn.2 & 5

Conder, Francis Roubiliac: recommends heliotype for photographic plates, 138 & 139 nn.2–3

condor, flight of: described in *Journal of researches*, 402–3 & 403 nn.1 & 2

*Contemporary Review*: A. Grant, 'Philosophy and Mr. Darwin', 324 n.5, 352 & n.1, 797; T.H. Huxley, 'Mr. Darwin's critics', 574 & 575 n.4, 586 & 587 nn.2–5, 602 & 603 nn.1 & 3–7, 610 n.2, 613 & n.4, 615 & 615–16 nn.2–3 & 5, 628 & n.3, 638 & n.3, 664 & n.4; J.T. Knowles, editor, 602 & 603 n.4, 606 & n.11; review of *Descent* (G.D. Campbell), 797; H. Spencer, 'Mental evolution' (reply to A. Grant), 352 n.2

Cooke, Robert Francis: CD supports nomination for Athenaeum at J. Murray's request, 72 & 73 n.3, 77, 82–3 & 83 n.6; *Descent*, advance review copies, 26 & nn.3–4, 49–50 & 50 nn.3 & 5; *Descent*, author's discount, 22 & n.4, 23; *Descent*, CD requests uncut pages with white edges, 21 & 22 n.8, 22; *Descent*, CD would like to produce revised edition, 670 & n.4; *Descent*, French translation, 56 & n.1; *Descent*, German translation, 337 & n.3; *Descent*, index, 19 & 20 nn.2–3, 21 & n.3, 22 & n.5, 23 & 24 n.7, 62 & n.4, 64 & n.3; *Descent*, Italian translation, 56 & n.2, 337 & n.3; *Descent*, presentations, 21 & n.4, 22, 25 & 26 n.2, 50 & n.4, 62 & n.2, 64 & n.2, 65; *Descent*, price, 22 & n.4; *Descent*, publication, 19, 20, 65 & n.2, 78 n.2; *Descent*, reprints, 320 & 321 n.6, 331 & n.3, 664 & n.3, 669 & 670 n.3, 687 & n.1, 688 & 689 nn.1–2; *Descent*, review copies, 21 & nn. 5–7, 22 & n.2, 23 & 23–4 nn.3–6, 50 & n.3, 62 & n.3, 108 & n.2; *Descent*, sales, 320 & 321 n.8, 337, 538, 664 & n.3, 687; *Descent*, title page, 19 & n.1, 20 & 21 n.2, 669 & 670 n.3, 688 & 689 n.1; *Expression*, cost of J.D. Cooper engraving woodcuts, 320 & 321 n.4, 393 & 394 n.5; *Expression*, J. Cundall estimates cost of prints using Woodbury process, 377 & n.1; *Expression*, CD seeks estimates for printing photographs, 320 & 321 n.2, 358–9 & 359 nn.1–4, 391 & 392 n.5, 393 & 394 & n.4; *Expression*, photographs, alerts CD to *Edinburgh Review* article on photographic reproduction, 342 & n.2; *Expression*, photographs, method of printing, 320 & 321 nn.2–3, 337 & nn.2 & 6, 358 & 359 n.1, 364 & n.2, 377 & n.1, 393 & 394 n.2, 405 & n.2, 420 & n.2; *Journal of researches*, Swedish translation, 394 & n.6; *Journal of researches*, trade sale, 687 & n.2, 689; J. Murray will break his rule and publish C. Wright's review as a pamphlet, 537 & 538 n.1; J. Murray's business partner, 327 n.2, 687 n.1; *Origin*, CD suggests cheap edition, 320 & 321 n.5, 337 & n.4, 370 & n.3, 380 & n.9; *Origin*, 6th ed., W. Clowes print and correct, 623 & n.1,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1000

## Index

*Cooke, Robert Francis, cont.*

634–5 & 635 n.3, 653 & 654 n.1, 663 & 664 n.1, 669 & 670 n.1, 689 & n.4; *Origin*, 6th ed., glossary, 623 & n.2, 634 & 635 n.2; *Origin*, 6th ed., price and typeface, 321 & nn.9–10, 689 & n.4; *Origin*, 6th ed., publication plan, 327 & 328 n.4, 337 & n.4, 654 & n.5, 664 & n.6; *Origin*, 6th ed., stereotyping, 653–4 & n.3, 663 & 664 n.2, 667 & 668 n.3, 669 & 670 n.1; *Variation*, trade sale, 687 & n.2, 689; C. Wright, *Darwinism*, sales, 654 & n.4, 664 & n.5, 670 & n.5

Cookson, Montague Hughes, 440 &amp; n.4

Cooper, James Davis: *Expression*, CD inquires costs of woodcuts, 320 & 321 n.4, 393 & 394 n.5; *Expression*, woodcuts, 262 & 263 n.11

Cope, Edward Drinker: ‘On the origin of genera’, 679 &amp; 680 n.3, 682 &amp; n.4

Copernicus, Nicholas: theories condemned by Augustine of Hippo and Cosmias Indicopleustes?, 447 &amp; 448 nn.10 &amp; 12

copyright: Anglo-German agreement, 621 & 622 n.8; F.S.B. de Chaumont gives CD permission to quote his letter, 290 & 291 n.1; J. Crichton-Browne’s notes and photographs, CD free to publish, 220 & n.3, 232; G. Cupples concerned that US edition of *Descent* will respect British rights, 87 & n.4; CD advises J.J. Moulinié to publish translation of *Descent* quickly to avoid piracy, 463; CD reluctant to allow F.E. Abbot to print extract from private correspondence, 541 & 542 n.7, 551 & 552 n.7, 662 & 663 n.1, 686 & 687 n.2; CD seeks permission to use A.D. Kindermann’s photographs in *Expression*, 223 & n.4; G.B.A. Duchenne gives CD permission to use his photographs in *Expression*, 154–5 & 155 nn.2–5, 217 & 218 n.2, 234 & n.3, 759 & 760 n.2, 761 & n.3; *Journal of researches*, German translation, 620 & n.8, 621 & 622 n.8

*Coracias garrulus* (roller), 83 & 85 n.7, 85

coralline: G. Busk dislikes use of word to describe Polyzoa, 637 &amp; n.2

Corbett, William Ashley: ridged fields, evidence of ploughing, 61–2 &amp; 62 n.2

*Cornus suecica* (bunchberry): distribution, 404 & 405 n.7

Corti structures, 34 &amp; n.5, 36

Cosmas Indicopleustes, 447 &amp; 448 n.12

*Cosmopolitan*: review of *Descent*, 796coyote. *See Canis latrans*

copy, 184 &amp; 185 n.2

Cresy, Adeline, 311 &amp; 312 n.2

Cresy, Bernard, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Bertha, 311 &amp; 312 n.2

Cresy, Bertram, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Courtney, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Edward (1792–1858), 311 &amp; 312 n.3

Cresy, Edward (1824–70): CD donates £50 to Cresy memorial fund, 216 &amp; n.2, 311 &amp; 312 n.1

Cresy, Eliza, 311 &amp; 312 n.2

Cresy, Hubert, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Mary Louis: appreciates CD’s generosity, 216 &amp; n.2, 311 &amp; 312 n.1

Cresy, Norman, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Theodora, 311 &amp; 312 n.4

Cresy, Theodore Grant: hare–rabbit, 312 &amp; n.7; reports case of inherited injury, 311–12; thanks CD for generosity to E. Cresy’s widow, 311 &amp; 312 n.1

Crichton-Browne, James: amyl nitrate and hydrate of chloral, effects of, 292 & 294 nn.5, 7 & 8; blushing, CD’s draft on blushing and mental confusion, xxv, 262 & n.6, 271 & 272 n.3, 276 & n.1, 291 & 294 n.2; bristling of hair in the insane, 68 & 69 n.16; CD asks for further information about expressions of the insane and seeks further photographs, 58; CD asks if he has observed effect of attention on capillary circulation, 224 & n.3, 232 n.1; CD asks to observe operation of platysma myoides, 258 n.5, 666 & n.2; CD free to use notes and photographs, 220 & n.2, 232; *Descent*, CD expects to be most interested in first and third parts, 79 & 80 n.11; *Descent* ‘as strong as iron and clear as crystal’, xx, 75; *Descent*, presentation copy, 58 & 59 n.1, 66 & 69 n.4, 75, 79 & 80 n.11, 793; disproportionate weeping and laughter in the insane, 66–8 & 69 nn.8–14, 79 & 80 n.4; erysipelas illustrates CD’s theory, 293 & 294 n.13; *Expression*, CD has made so much use of his ms. that he should be credited as co-author, 220 & 221 n.5; happy to assist CD, 65–6 & 69 n.2; health ruined in public service, 66 & 69 n.3, 79, 271 & 272 n.4; medical director, West Riding Pauper Lunatic Asylum, Wakefield, 65–6 & 69 n.3; morbid pigmentation in cases of Addison’s disease, 66 & 69 n.6, 79; observes dilated pupils of a murderer, 233 & n.7; phantom pregnancy illustrates effects of the mind on circulation, 232–3 & 233 n.4, 261–2; photographs of the insane, sends to CD, 66 & 69 n.5, 67 & 69 n.13, 68 & 69 n.15 & 70 n.17, 75, 79, 220, 255 & 256 nn.1 & 3, 255, 256, 262 & 263 n.11, 291 & 294 n.1; platysma myoides, operation of in the insane, 219 & 220 n.6; sends CD *West Riding Lunatic Asylum Medical Report*, 538 & n.1

Croll, James: CD asks to contribute to Appleton’s International Scientific Series, 498–9, 536 & n.1; CD continues to support theories in *Origin*, 6th ed. but amends to take account of C. Lyell’s views, 725 n.5; CD thanks for papers, 499 & n.3; CD welcomes A. Geikie’s praise for, 739 & n.11;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1001

- International Scientific Series, G.H. Darwin suggests as author, 491 & 493 n.2, 536 n.1; International Scientific Series, unable to contribute to since nothing satisfactory on geological time could be written for general reader, 536 & nn.1–2; ocean currents, influence on climate, 724 & 725 n.4; ocean currents, physical causes of, 536 & n.4; suffers from head pains, 536 & n.3
- Crookes, William: investigation into mediums, 732 & 733 n.3, 734 & 735 n.6
- Crotch, George Robert: critical of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, 76 & n.4; disagrees with A.R. Wallace on apterous genera of Madeira, 76 & n.6, 186 & 187 n.10; joins his brother in Canaries, 650 & n.2; mathematical illustration of pangenesis, 76 & n.5; thanks CD for presentation of *Descent* and welcomes cut pages, 75 & 76 n.2
- Crotch, William Duppa: *Descent*, presentation copy, 650, 793 & 794 n.30; reindeer, usefulness of female horns, 650 & n.1; searches for Atlantis, 650 & 650–1 n.2
- crustaceans: proportion of sexes, 319 & 320 n.17
- Crystal Palace: cat show, 489 & nn.1–2, 493 & n.2, 494 & 495 n.2, 498; Grand National Exhibition of sporting and other dogs, 416 & n.4; Handel Festival, 458 & n.5
- Cundall, Joseph: sends R.F. Cooke estimate of costs of prints using Woodbury process, 377 & n.1
- Cunningham, Robert Oliver: flora of Patagonia, J.D. Hooker and CD find disappointing, 197 & 198 n.7, 203, 221 & 222 n.9
- Cupples, Anne Jane: sends regards to Darwin ladies, 323 & 324 n.13; sought CD's help in securing government pension for her husband, 238 n.2; visited Down (1869), 324 n.13; writes children's book, 323 & 324 n.14
- Cupples, George: cited in *Descent*, 87 n.1; CD subscribes £25 to fund for, 238 & n.2; deerhounds, females prevalent because healthier, 323; deerhounds, older dog protects a cross-breed pup, 322–3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 86–7 & 87 n.1, 793 & 794 n.27; *Descent*, reception in Fifeshire, 321–2, 323 & 324 n.10; in poor health, 321, 322
- Currey, Frederick: secretary, Linnean Society, 161
- Curtis's Botanical Magazine*: *Abutilon darwinii* (Hook. f. & Oliv.), 222 n.2, 500 n.1, 501
- Cuvier, George, 191 n.2
- Cymatogaster*. See *Metrogaster*
- Cynopithecus niger*: CD asks J. Wolf to draw for *Expression*, 135 & n.2
- Cynthia cardui*. See *Vanessa cardui*
- Cyprinus phoxinus*. See *Leuciscus phoxinus*
- Cyprinus carpio*: hermaphroditism, 118 & 121 n.11
- Cystophora cristata* (bladdernose seal, hooded seal): sexual selection, 384 & 386 n.7, 545 & 546 n.3
- Cytisus spinosus* (*Calicotome spinosa*): spines collected by ants, 455 & 456 n.8
- Dactylorhiza maculata*. See *Orchis maculata*
- Dactyloceas*. See *Brahmaea*
- Daily News*: reports death threats to A.R. Wallace, 484 & 485 n.4; review of *Descent*, 796; support for zoological stations, 554 n.5
- Daily Telegraph*: review of *Descent*, 796
- Dallas, William Sweetland: assistant secretary, Geological Society, 618 & n.6; *Descent*, errata, 44 & 45 n.2; *Descent*, index, xix, 20 n.2, 21 & n.3, 22 & n.5, 23 & 24 n.7, 44 & 45 n.2, 62 & n.4, 64 & n.3, 402 & n.5, 618 n.6; *Descent*, index, CD describes as 'absurdly long, yet excellently good', 62 & n.4; indexed *Variation*, 20 n.3, 618 n.6; *Origin*, 6th ed., compiles glossary, 618 & n.6, 623 & n.2, 634 & 635 n.2; T. Piderit, *Mimik und Physiognomik*, translates passages for CD, 508 n.3, 519 & n.4, 772 n.3
- Daltonism (colour-blindness), incidence of, 144 & 145 n.5, 756 & 757 n.5
- Danaidae (Danainae): males fly more rapidly than females, 386 & 388 n.5; whether sexes differ, 386 & 388 n.4
- Danais* spp.: *D. chrysipus* (*Danaus chrysipus*), mimicry, 417 & 419 n.6
- Dapsy, László: promulgates CD's views in Hungary and seeks to translate *Descent* into Hungarian, 438 & nn.
- Daptonoura lycimnia* (*Melete lycimnia*), 444 n.18
- Darwin, Anne Elizabeth: death of, 332 & 333 n.3
- Darwin, Charles Robert
- AWARDS AND POSITIONS: Asiatic Society of Bengal, honorary member, 452 & nn.1–2
- AWARDS AND POSITIONS: Belgian Académie royale des sciences, associate member, 20 & n.3, 751 & 752 n.3, 788 & 789 n.1; Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften, honorary member, 396 & n.5, 415 & n.2, 490–1, 770–1, 789; New York Liberal Club, honorary member, 288, 289 & 290 n.4, 396–7; Société d'anthropologie de Paris, foreign member, 716 & n.3, 717, 781, 790–1
- FINANCES: Artizans Dwelling Company, buys £100 worth of shares, 575 & 575–6 n.2; pays E. Bartlett 17s. for duck and goose skins, 590 n.2, 596, 636 & n.3, 637 & n.2; pays W. Clowes £15 14s. for printing C. Wright, *Darwinism*, 537 n.4; pays for F. Darwin's trip to US, 373–4 & n.1, 379, 380 & 381 n.2; H.E. Darwin, £20 for visit to Bournemouth, 166 n.8; H.E. Darwin, marriage settlement, 491–2 & 493 n.5, 547 n.1; *Descent*, payments totalling £1470, 96, 110, 194 & 195 nn.3 & 5, 199 & n.1, 200, 206 & 207 n.1, 390 & n.2, 391; donates

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1002

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

£5 to Settle Cave Exploration, 277 & n.2; donates £5 to Voysey Establishment Fund, 549 & 550 n.1; donates £50 to Cresy Memorial Fund, 216 & n.1; draws £100 from account with Union Bank, 604 & n.1; purchases £1000 of New South Wales Bonds, 604 & 605 n.2; pays O.G. Rejlander for photographs, 346 n.3, 680 & 681 nn.4–5; sells North Eastern Railway stock and reinvests, 552 & nn.2 & 4; subscribes £25 for G. Cupples, 238 & n.2; trustee, Emma Darwin trust, transfers railway stock, 552 & n.2, 566 nn.2–3

**HEALTH:** always ailing, but manages 2–4 hours of scientific work almost every day, 126; always very poor, 434; below par and in need of entire rest, 457; better, although head “very rocky & wretched”, 512; commiserate with health problems of J. Crichton-Browne, 79; completion of *Descent* has not led to improvement, 434–5 & 435 n.1; delighted at reprint of *Descent* but finds volume of letters he has to write exhausting, 211; “that devilish [*Descent*] rather too much for me”, 466; due to ill health, has had E.B. Tylor’s book read aloud, 597; failed to improve on holiday, 571 & n.2; giddy, can hardly sit up, 521; half an hour’s conversation more than he can endure, 612; has lost nearly two months’ work through ill-health, 621; head ‘light & rocking’ half the day, 613; head prevents from receiving visitors, 611–12; head prevents him from talking for more than a short time, 568; health ‘very indifferent & every exertion fatigues me’, 182; health very bad and H.E. Darwin feels wretch at leaving him, 806; health weak, and overwhelmed with proofs, 723; holiday in Albury planned so that he can recoup his strength, 466 & n.3; ill for two months, delaying completion of *Expression*, 677; illness compels early return from Albury, 544–5 & 545 n.1; illness delays new edition of *Origin*, 595; indifferent health prevents from conversing for any length of time, 433; St G.J. Mivart reports poor health to F. Delpino, 685 & n.4, 779 & 780 n.4; much fatigued by publication of *Descent*, 137 & n.3; never passes 24 hours without discomfort and often giddy, 686; not well, hopes week in London will do him good, 452 & n.4; on holiday at Leith Hill, mostly confined to his room, 683 & n.2; one whose health suffered in devotion to science, 415; poor health in Albury, 590 & n.5; prevents attendance at Royal Academy Anniversary dinner, 271 & n.1; prevents from attending British Association meeting in Edinburgh, 469 & n.1; prevents his accepting any invitations, 638; publication of *Variation* was delayed by, 435 n.1; recover-

ing from bad attack as he seeks to respond to St G.J. Mivart, 484; H. Reeks sympathises with failing health, 434–5 & 435 n.1; sick for two days, 39 & 40 n.2, 40 & 41 n.2, 44; six week’s illness prevents deep reflection, 551; so bad he cannot be certain of going on working, 618; so poor he may not have strength to publish on variability under a state of nature, 696; stops all work and takes a month away from home, 518; ‘strange state of weak health’ prevents him talking to anyone for long, 428; strength not up to visiting London museums, 467–8; R. Trimen inquires after, 305, 507; two months illness, able to do nothing, 740; unable to talk with anyone for more than an hour, 468–9; unlikely to be able to do much more serious work, 740; unwell for many weeks, suffering from headaches, 601; very bad for six weeks and able to do hardly anything, xxvi, 555; very fatigued by writing *Descent*, 189; very unwell so unable to fix date for completing new edition of *Origin*, 537 & n.7

**OPONENTS OF THEORIES:** A. Bastian, 100 n.4, 754 n.4; G.D. Campbell, duke of Argyle, 341 n.2; French scientists, with few exceptions, 539 & 540 n.9; H.H. Howorth, 468 & nn.2–3; J.B. Innes, 27 & n.8, 29–30; J. McCann, 94 & n.7; J.S. Mill, 580–1 & 582–3 n.3; St G.J. Mivart, 26 n.4, 28, 29 & n.6, 30–31, 31–2 & 32 nn.2–3, 5 & 7–9, 33–4, 35–6, 478, 482–3, 483 & 484 n.7, 484 & 485 n.5, 485 & n.6, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 491 & n.3, 502 & n.5, 503 & n.2, 527 & 528 nn.3–4, 574 & 575 n.4, 578 & 579 n.10, 580 & 582 n.2, 586 & 587 n.2, 586 & 588 n.6, 588 & 589 n.1, 591 & 592 nn.6–7, 593–4 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6, 605–6 & 606 nn.3, 6 & 9, 609–10 & 610–11 nn.3, 5 & 8, 618 & n.5, 627 & n.8, 678 & 679 nn.3 & 7, 769 & n.6, 772–3 n.3; G. Morrish, 191–4; R. Owen, 41 & n.6; G. Perry, 713 n.1; D. Thomas, 167–9; S. Wilberforce, 801

**PUBLICATIONS:**

- *Climbing plants*; J. Sachs admires, 101 & n.3, 755 & n.3
- *Cross and self fertilisation*; *Abutilon darwinii*, 502 n.2, 518 n.12; advantages of cross-fertilisation, 436 n.4; CID plans to publish, 696 & 697 n.5; F. Delpino cited, 697 n.2; F. Delpino eagerly anticipates, 712 & n.4, 780 & 781 n.4; published 1876, 741 n.8
- *Cross and self fertilisation*; *Reseda odorata*, fertilisation, 702 n.8
- *Descent*. See also under French translation; Dutch translation; German translation; Italian translation; Russian translation. J.W. Abernethy’s ode inspired by, 73–5 & 75 n.1; advance review copy,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

F.P. Cobbe, 23 & n.3, 49–50, 72 & 73 n.4, 77 & 78 n.6, 78 & n.7, 82 & 83 n.4, 106 & n.3; advance review copy, St G.J. Mivart, 26 & n.4, 28 & n.1, 30 & 31 n.2, 33 & n.1, 50, 77 & 78 n.6; advance review copy, A.R. Wallace, 26 & n.3, 27 & nn.2–3, 46 & 47 n.1, 50, 77 & 78 n.6; L. or A. Agassiz, presentation, 793 & 794 n.12; *Ageronia feronia*, noise during courtship, 443 n.3; E. Alglave, presentation, 147 & 148 n.5, 188 & nn.4 & 7, 758 & n.5, 759 & nn.4 & 7, 793 & 795 n.60; *Anas histriónica*, development of plumage, 385 & 386 n.9; anatomical similarities between humans and animals, 306 n.2; ancient arrowheads from around the world are almost identical, 315 & n.3; ancient reliefs, absence of racial identification, 122 n.27; Annulosa, classification, 49 & n.3; answers some of St G.J. Mivart's criticisms of earlier works, 31; antelopes mostly polygamous, 522 & 524 n.14; *Anthocharis cardamines*, sexual differences, 279 n.3; Anthropoidea, classification, 170 & n.4; Anthropological Society of London, presentation, 793 & 794 n.38; approbation and disapprobation, 113 & n.2; Argus pheasant, beauty of feathers, 336 & 337 n.3, 465 n.1; Argus pheasant, beauty the result of sexual selection, 534 n.8; Argus pheasant, like a Raphael Madonna, its beauty is not random, 528 & 529 n.7; ascidians, link with vertebrates, 25 n.5; J.J. Audubon cited, 385 & 386 n.9; baboons, moral sense, 124 & 125 nn.5–6, 178 n.8; baboons, sociability, 679 & n.7; C.L. Balch lectures on, 288 & n.1; W. Baranoff and H. Koch lecture on, 651–2 & 652 n.1; A.D. Bartlett, presentation, 793 & 794 n.35; C. Spence Bate, presentation, 793; H.W. Bates, presentation, 793 & 794 n.19; M.B. Bathoe comments on, 212–15 & nn.2–10; beardless races' dislike of body hair, 719 n.1; beauty, ideas of in different peoples, 431 & 432 n.13; beauty, sense of in animals, 208–9 & 210 n.3, 238–40 & 240 n.1, 245 & n.4; beetles, unequal jaws, 81 & 82 n.3; E. van Beneden comments on, 242–3 & 243 n.4, 761–2 & 762 n.4; E. van Beneden, presentation, 242 & 243 n.2, 761–2 & 762 n.2, 793; C.A. Bernays responds to, 104–5 & 106 nn.1–5; birds, colour of young resembles females, 385; birds, sense of beauty, 336 & n.2, 338 & n.3; black people express dislike of white skin, 92 & 93 n.18; blackcock, mating habits, 260 n.4, 351 n.16; C.C. Blake cited, 78 n.2; E. Blyth, presentation, 50 & n.4, 62 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.34, 795 n.53; both sexes of early progenitors bearded, 139 n.4; Botocudos, stretched ears, 371 n.5; L. Bouton responds to, 592–3, 775–6; W. Braubach cited, 94 & n.7; C.H. Brett comments on, 347 & 348 n.1; bright colours of caterpillars

deter predators, 320 n.16, 443 & 444 n.19; P. Broca, presentation, 793 & 794 n.16; P. Broca cited, 152 & 153 n.5; C.A.J. Brooke looks forward to reading, 344 & n.2; E. Brown comments on, 196 & 197 nn.1–3; bulls may make capricious choices, 384 & 386 n.6, 385; G. Busk cited, 152 & 153 n.5; G. Busk and P. Broca cited, 94 & n.3; G. Busk comments on, 151–3 & 153 nn.1–9; A.G. Butler comments on, 386–7 & 387–8 nn.1–9; butterflies, colour due in part to sexual selection, 52 n.3, 279 n.10; butterflies, mimicry probably started among similar forms, 441 & 443 n.7; butterflies, sexual differences, 277 & 279 n.1, 279 nn.3 & 6; A. de Candolle, presentation, 144 & 145 n.2, 755 & 757 n.2, 793; G. Canestrini, presentation, 793; C.A. Canfield responds to, 522–3 nn.14–21; caribou, antlers may exemplify sexual selection, 383 & 386 n.4; J.V. Carus, presentation, 181 & n.4, 793 & 795 n.57; caterpillars, bright colouring deters predators, 320 n.16, 443 & 444 n.19; J.D. Caton, presentation, 499 & n.4, 792; chameleons fighting, 328 n.4; F. Chance comments on, 329–30 & 330 n.6; changing physique of European settlers in US, 104–5 & 106 n.1; T.A. Chapman cited, 393 n.2; chimpanzee and orang-utan build sleeping platforms, 91 & 93 n.6; chimpanzee's ears curiously like those of man, 95 n.8; *Chloëon*, spelling of, 44 & 45 n.3; E. Claparède, presentation, 793 & 794 n.7; C.F. Claus, presentation, 793 & 794 n.44; cleft palate an example of arrested development, 379 & 380 n.6; colour of beards and hair, 329 & 330 n.2, 330 & 331 n.2; colour of children of mixed race, 429 & 431 n.9; communal marriage, 375 & n.4; competing instincts in animals, 123 & 125 n.2; corrections, 49 nn.2 & 3, 64 & 65 n.2, 77 & 78 n.3, 82 & n.3, 86 nn.17 & 19, 94 nn.3–6, 109, 169 & 170 n.3, 181 n.2, 203 & 204 n.2, 205, 227 & 228 nn.3–4, 231 n.2, 252 n.1, 260 & 261 n.1, 331, 336 n.3, 365 & n.3, 391 & 392 n.6, 402; corrections cost £128, 199, 228 n.4; courageous game cocks, 335 n.5; J. Crichton-Brown, presentation, 58 & 59 n.1, 66 & 69 n.4, 75, 79 & 80 n.11, 793; G.R. Crotch, presentation, 75–6 & 76 n.2, 793 & 794 n.30; Crustacea, unequal jaws, 81 & 82 n.3; G. Cupples cited, 87 n.1; G. Cupples reports reception in his circle, 323–4; G. Cupples, presentation, 86–7 & 87 n.1, 793 & 794 n.27; curiosity in animals, 383 n.3; Danaidae, sexes do not differ, 386 & 388 n.4; L. Dapsy hopes to translate into Hungarian, 438 & n.2; dark-skinned people may be immune to certain parasites, 567 n.4; CD abused as an old ape with a hairy face and a thick skull,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1004

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

169 & n.3, 199; CD began work on in 1868, 792; CD corrects proofs, 23, 25 n.4, 29 & n.4, 792; CD delighted by reprints and how much money he has made from it, 200, 203; CD expects to be well abused, 29; CD half killed by work of completing, 29, 175; CD has found a great labour, but collecting facts has been a great amusement, 11; CD's health suffered from work on, 466; CD much fatigued by completion, 137 & n.3; CD plans 2d ed., 117 n.1, 132 & 133 n.2, 150 n.1, 227, 370, 618 & n.4, 621 & 622 n.5, 670 & n.4, 708; CD requests cut pages with white edges, 21 & 22 n.8, 22, 75 & 76 n.3; CD sends ms. to printer, 792; CD's payments from J. Murray, 96 & n.2, 96, 146, 148, 194 & 195 nn.3 & 5, 199 & n.1, 200 & n.1, 203 & n.7, 206 & n.1, 206 & 207 n.1, 363 & 364 n.1, 370 & n.2, 390 & n.2, 391, 687 & n.1; E.A. Darwin, presentation, 793; F. Darwin, presentation, 793 & 794 n.13; G.H. Darwin, presentation, 793 & 794 n.13; H. Darwin, presentation, 793 & 794 n.13; H.E. Darwin reads proofs and suggests corrections, 199 & n.2, 485 n.1, 801; H.E. Darwin, CD offers her choice of present in memory of her immense trouble over *Descent*, 199 & n.2; W.E. Darwin, presentation, 793; W.B. Dawkins, presentation, 60 & n.4, 95–6 & 96 n.1, 793 & 795 n.53; degenerationists' arguments dismissed, 194 n.3; descent from tidal animals explains lunar periodicity of many vital process, 43 & n.11, 80–1 & 81 n.2; distribution of variously coloured races does not correspond with climate, 93 n.14; dog howls at B flat on the flute, 351 n.17; dog imitates behaviour of a cat, 341 & 342 n.1; dogs regard man as man regards God, 94 & n.7; dogs, conscience in, 124 & 125 n.3, 300 n.9, 765 n.9; dogs, females may prefer particular mates, 384 & 386 n.4; dogs, females may show preference for mates, 384 & 386 n.5; A. Dohrn, presentation, 111–12 & 112 n.1, 792; domestic horse, paler winter coat, 425 & 426 n.2; F.C. Donders, presentation, 175 & 176 n.1, 792 & 794 n.4; drove other subjects from CD's head, 219 & 220 n.8; J.M. Duncan cited, 236 n.4, 244 n.4; Dutch translation (H. Hartogh Heijns van Zouteveen), 70 & n.2, 83–5 & 85–6 nn.2–12 & 16–20, 90 & nn.5–6, 117–19 & 121 nn.1 & 7–23, 265–6 & 266 nn.2–9, 792; early humans may have lost body hair through living in hot climate, 429 & 431 n.4; ears of chimpanzees and orangutan resemble humans', 95 n.8; *Echo* praises charm of anecdotes, 139 n.4; errata, 39 & nn.1–2, 44 & 45 nn.2–6, 49 & n.2, 64 & 65 n.2, 77 & 78 n.3, 85 & 86 nn.17–19, 90 & n.4, 94 & nn.3–6,

110, 130 & n.7, 151–2 & 153 nn.1 & 5, 169 & 170 n.3, 181 & n.2, 231 & n.2, 244 & 245 n.2, 251 & 252 n.1, 260 & 261 n.1, 265 & 266 nn.2–9, 281 n.1, 319 & 320 nn.12, 14 & 17, 335 & 336 nn.2–3, 354–5 & n.3, 392–3 & 393 nn.2–5, 401–2 & 402 n.1, 623 n.1; D.F. Eschricht cited, 471–2 & 472 n.4; expression, essay to be published as a separate work, 79 & 80 n.10, 112 & n.4, 123 n.4, 318 & 319 n.3, 507 & 508 & n.2, 771 & 772 n.2; F. Finzi looks forward to reading, 60 & 61 n.3, 752 & n.3; W. Farr cited, 88 n.1; W. Farr, presentation, 87–8 & 88 n.1, 793 & 794 n.39; F.W. Farrar, presentation, 88 & n.2, 793; feet of human foetus, 413 n.4; fertility of people of mixed race, 93 n.12, 429 & 431 n.8; fingers, use as instruments of expression, 241 & 242 n.5; first printing of 2500 sells out within a week, xx, 65 & n.2, 82, 109 & 110 n.1, 110 & 111 n.2, 130 & n.7, 141 & 142 n.4, 146 n.3, 301 n.11, 792; W.H. Flower, presentation, 793 & 794 n.48; foetal lanugo, 471 & 472 n.4; E. de Fonblanque responds to, 247–9 & 249 n.1; D. Forbes, presentation, 71 & n.1, 793; foreshortened jaw of 'civilised' races due to eating soft, cooked food, 91 & 92 n.5; fourth printing, 364 n.2, 391 & 392 n.6, 537 n.8, 664 & n.3, 669 & 670 n.3, 687, 688 & 689 n.1; W.D. Fox, presentation, 89 & n.2, 793; G. Fraser comments on, 277–9 & 279 nn.1–13; French translation (J.J. Moulinié), 55 & n.1, 82 & nn.2–3, 130–1 & 131 n.1, 139 n.5, 141 & 142 n.2, 463 & n.3, 476 & n.4, 536 n.2, 773 n.2, 792; frogs, violence during mating, 300 n.5, 765 n.5; E. Galton responds to, 745–6; F. Galton cited, 374 & 375 n.1; F. Galton, presentation, 793 & 794 n.23; C. Gegenbaur, presentation, 793 & 794 n.5; German translation (J.V. Carus), 39 n.1, 49, 64 & 65 n.2, 180–1 & 181 n.1, 286 nn.2 & 5, 301 n.10, 318 & 319 n.1, 331 & n.2, 337 & n.3, 367 n.6, 392–3 & 393 n.1, 508 n.2, 621 & 622 n.6, 684 & n.2, 763 n.2, 792; ghost moth, sexual selection, 278 & 279 n.11, 280 & n.1; H. Gillman comments on, 397, 656; *Gonepteryx*, 265 & 266 n.9; L.-A. Gosse cited, 79 n.3; B.A. Gould cited, 106 n.5; B.A. Gould, presentation, 793 & 794 n.31; grand sequence of events is not the result of blind chance, 713 & n.3; A. Grant's address on, 321 & 324 n.5, 352 & n.1; A. Gray, CD mistakenly believes to be author of charming review, 490 & n.3; A. Gray, presentation, 793; a great philosopher does more for the progress of mankind by his writings than by leaving a numerous offspring, 209 & 210 n.5; W. Greg comments on, 176–8 & 178 nn.2–10, 201; W.R. Grove comments on, 472–3 & 473 nn.3–8; A. Günther cited, 118 & 121 n.13; A. Günther, presentation, 793 & 794 n.20; E. Haeckel cited,



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

130 n.3; E. Haeckel, CD's admiration for, 98 & 100 n.3, 753 & 754 n.3; E. Haeckel, presentation, 98 & 100 n.2, 752 & 754 n.2, 792 & 794 n.3; hair, development of in male mammals, 472 & 473 n.4; hairlessness determined by sexual selection, 186 & n.6, 196 & 197 nn.2–3; hairlessness related to climate, 431 n.4; harlequin duck, acquisition of plumage, 385 & 386 n.9; F. Harrison responds to, 245 & n.2; H. Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen, presentation, 265 & 266 n.1, 793 & 795 n.59; hectocotylus, G. Cuvier mistook for a parasitic worm, 190 & 191 n.2; Hemiptera, secondary sexual characteristics, 298 & 300 n.3, 763 & 765 n.3; Hipparchiae, both sexes the same colour, 278 & 279 n.6, 386 & 388 n.4, 432; H. Hoffman responds to, 298–9 & 299–300 nn.2–10, 763–5 & 765 nn.2–10; H. Holland, presentation, 77 & n.2, 103 n.2, 793; hooded seal, sexual selection, 384 & 386 n.7; J.D. Hooker, presentation, 793 & 794 n.22; horns modified for beauty, 383–4 & 386 n.4; horns of castrated rams, 688 n.8; Hottentots, excellent musicians, 93 n.17; Hottentots, female peculiarities, 92 & 93 n.13; human breeding not controlled by methodical selection, 86 n.14; human ear, 361 n.5; human ear, external shell may be a rudiment, 341 n.7; human foetus, 413 n.4; humans are suborder of Primates, not a separate Order, 43 n.8; humans classed as offshoots of catarrhine monkey, 100 n.5; humans subject to natural and sexual selection, 131 & 132 n.2; D. Hume cited, 114 & n.2; Hungarian translation (L. Dapsy), 438 & n.2; T.H. Huxley cited, 679 n.6; T.H. Huxley, presentation, 80 & 81 n.1, 793; *Hylobates syndactylis*, digits fused, 528 n.4, 773 n.4; J. Hyrtl cited, 39 & n.2, 49 & n.2, 361 n.5; illegitimate births, high proportion of females, 196 & 197 n.1; illustrations, A.E. Brehm's drawings, 10–11 & 11 n.3, 358 n.5, 768 n.5; illustrations, Woolnerian tip, 205 n.4, 231 n.4; increased size of human brain due to early development of language, 544 n.6; index, 64 & n.3, 618 n.6; index 'absurdly long, yet excellently good', 62 & n.4; index, delay caused by, 22 & n.5, 57; index, errors due to W.S. Dallas's hurry to complete, 402 & n.5; index, length, 19 & 20 n.2, 21 & n.3, 62 & n.4; index, misprints, 393, 402 & n.5; index, volume I to be bound before index is complete, 19 & 20 n.2, 20 & 21 n.2; individuation and genesis, 158 & 159 n.3; inherited ability to move the scalp, 412 & 413 n.2; J.B. Innes finds full of interest though he cannot accept its theories, 388 & 390 n.1, 400 & 401 n.2; intermediate stages between quadrupedalism and bipedalism, 91 & 93 n.11; Italian translation (M. Lessona), 280 & nn.2–3,

281 & n.2, 318 nn.3–4, 337 & n.3, 356–7 & 358 n.6, 365 & n.2, 436–7 & 437 n.2, 527 & 528 n.4, 569 & 570 n.2, 767–8 & 768 n.6, 769 & n.2, 772 & 773 n.4, 775 & n.2, 792; J. Jeremiah responds to, 162–3 & 163 nn.1–4; I. Jackowski responds to, 446–8 & 448–9 nn.2–15; *Kallima inachus* seeks out dead leaves, 387–8 n.1; R. Knox cited, 8 n.3, 355 n.1; E. Koch, presentation, 793 & 795 n.60; R.A. Kölliker, presentation, 793 & 794 n.9; F.T. Köppen, abstract cited, 334 n.2, 767 n.2; A.O. Kovalevsky cited, 25 n.5; laced bantam, nestling feathers, 498 n.3; J. Lamont reads on Arctic cruise, 545 & n.1; language, development of, 567 n.6; E.R. Lankester, presentation, 793; *Lemur macaco*, sexual variation, 265 n.1; H. Lonsdale comments on, 354–5; love of truth more appreciated in some savage tribes than others, 91 & 93 n.10; E.F. Lubbock's verses on publication, 104 & n.1; J. Lubbock cited, 45 n.3, 375 & n.4, 392 & 393 n.3; J. Lubbock comments on, 190–1 & 191 nn.2–3; J. Lubbock, presentation, 191 n.1, 793 & 794 n.26; lunar periodicity may be result of descent from tidal animals, 43 & n.11, 80–1 & 81 n.2; lungs are modified swim bladders, 51 & 52 n.8; G. Lushington, presentation, 792; V. Lushington, presentation, 792; C. Lyell, presentation, 793 & 794 n.29; R. MacLachlan, presentation, 81 & n.1, 793 & 795 n.52; J.F. McLennan cited, 375 & n.4, 543 n.2; J.F. McLennan hopes to review in *Nature*, 210 & n.3; J.F. McLennan, presentation, 141 & n.1, 793 & 794 n.28; A. McNeill cited, 87 n.3; malar bone, 528 n.3, 591 & 592 n.7; male birds seek to please or excite the female, 338 n.3; mammary glands of male human sometimes secrete milk, 472 & 473 n.3; man descended from 'a hairy quadruped, of arboreal habits', 283 & 284 n.1; man not an Order but a Sub-Order or Family, 42 & 43 n.8; man's intellectual powers compensate for lack of defences, 567 & n.7; P. Mantegazza cited, 437 & n.4, 769 n.4; Maori practice of head embalming, 719 & n.6; H. Marvel responds to, 576 & nn.2–3; M.T. Masters responds to, 356; P. Matthew responds to, 170–2 & 172 nn.3–8; R. Meldola comments on, 432–3 & 433 nn.1–4; mental and moral faculties of humans and animals, 242–3 & 243 n.4, 298 & n.3, 304 & 306 n.3, 762 & n.4; migratory animals, males arrive before females, 45 n.5; J.S. Mill cited, 64 n.5; J.S. Mill, CD dissents from, 93 & 94 n.2, 244 n.4, 287 & nn.3, 5 & 6; J.S. Mill, presentation, 793; Miskito, compression of the skull, 78 & 79 n.3; St G.J. Mivart, definition of Anthroipoidea cited, 170 n.4; St G.J. Mivart, presentation, 793; mobility of the ear, 412 &

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1006

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

413 n.1; mobility of the scalp is hereditary, 144 & 145 n.3; 756 & 757 n.3; molluscs, colouring of, 710 & nn.2–3; monkeys may develop taste for stimulants, 142; moral sense, E. van Beneden welcomes chapters on, 242–3 & 243 n.4, 762 & n.4; moral sense, F.P. Cobbe opposes naturalistic account of, 287 & n.8, 726 & 727 n.2; moral sense, J. Morley defends Associationist principles, 239–40, 286–7 & 287 nn.2–3 & 5–8; moral sense, CD debates with H. Wedgwood, 123–5 & 125–6 nn.2–7, 132–3 & 133 nn.2–6, 133–4 & 134–5 nn.4–5, 148–9 & 150 nn.1–3, 150–1 & nn.4–6; moral sense, CD notes mixed response to section on, 383; moral sense, development of, 42 & 43 n.6, 51 & 52 n.11, 57 & 58 n.3, 123–5 & 125 nn.2–6, 141 n.1, 209, 244 n.4, 298 & n.3, 383, 583 n.11, 671 n.8; moral sense, T.H. Huxley defends CD's treatment of, 605 & 606 n.6; moral sense, in non-human primates, 671 n.8; moral sense, F. Müller particularly admires chapter on, 440 & 443 n.1; moral sense, whether present in hivebees, 282 & n.4, 287 & n.8; morality, formal and material, 606 n.6; morality, St G.J. Mivart rejects CD's treatment of, 42 & 43 n.6, 51 & 52 n.11, 606 n.6; most able men should not be prevented from rearing largest number of offspring, 93 & 94 n.2; moths, secondary sexual characteristics, 301 n.7; JJ. Moulinié, presentation, 793 & 795 n.58; mulattoes, lessened fertility, 91 & 93 n.12; F. Müller, presentation, 440, 792; G.B. Murdoch comments on, 157–9 & 159 nn.1–3; J. Murie, presentation, 110 n.3, 122 & 123 n.1, 793 & 794 n.46; *Muscicapa grisola* builds in holes, 259 & 260 n.5; music developed for purpose of courtship, 708 n.5; music, CD will use R.B. Litchfield's comments in revision, 708 & n.5; natural history of marriage, 375 & n.4; natural selection arises from struggle for existence, 247 & n.3; natural selection, role in deciding what is worthy of admiration or blame, 245 & n.5; negroes, aptitude for music, 92 & 93 n.17; negroes, scantiness of body hair, 92 & 93 n.16, 566 & 567 n.2; A. Nicols responds to, 142–3 & nn.1–2, 288 & 289; S. Nilsson cited, 315 n.4; G.W. Norman, presentation, 792; S.R.S. Norton, presentation, 793 & 794 n.11; numbers of children born to younger mothers, 236 n.4; W. Ogle comments on, 107; W. Ogle, presentation, 107 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.36; orang build sleeping platforms, 93 n.6; orang-utan, prolonged infancy, 679 n.6; ornamentation of native peoples, 437 n.4, 769 n.4; parrots, power of speech, 166 n.1; C.W. Peach comments on, 348–50; period of impregnation not thought to

determine gender, 177 & 178 n.5; E.J. Pfeiffer comments on, 336 & n.2; Pieridae, sexual selection, 417 & 419 n.9; pigeons, blue rocks dislike other colours, 389 & 390 n.7; platysma myoides, as incapable of voluntary contraction, 251 & 252 n.1, 260 & 261 n.1, 281 n.1; platysma myoides, error corrected in third printing, 252 n.1, 335; pointed ears in humans and apes, 237 & 238 n.3, 301 n.4, 311 n.4, 766 n.4; pointers, hereditary habit of standing to game, 472 & 473 n.5; polydactyly, 47 n.1; polygamy in animals, 524 n.14; presentations, xx, 21 & n.4, 25 & 26 n.2, 50 & n.4, 58 & 59 n.1, 62 & n.2, 64 & n.2, 66 & 69 n.4, 71 & n.1, 72 & 73 n.2, 75, 75–6 & 76 n.2, 77 & n.2, 79 & 80 n.11, 80 & 81 n.1, 81 & n.1, 83 & n.1, 86–7 & 87 n.1, 87–8 & 88 n.1, 88 & n.2, 89 & n.2, 91 & 92 n.1, 93 & 94 n.1, 95–6 & 96 n.1, 98 & 100 n.2, 101 & n.2, 107 & n.2, 108 & 109 n.1, 110 n.3, 111–12 & 112 n.1, 122 & 123 n.1, 131 & 132 n.1, 141 & n.1, 144 & 145 n.2, 146 & n.3, 148 & n.5, 175 & 176 n.1, 181 & n.4, 188 & nn.4 & 7, 191 n.1, 196 & n.4, 242 & 243 n.2, 265 & 266 n.1, 304 & 306 n.1, 440, 499 & n.4, 752 & 754 n.2, 755 & n.2, 755 & 757 n.2, 761–2 & 762 n.2, 758 & n.5, 759 & nn.4 & 7, 792–3 & 793–5 nn.1–60; presentations, CD to receive ten copies per 1000, 21, 22, 23; presentations, CD will purchase 40–50 extra copies, 23, 793 & 795 n.54; presentations, second printing, 174 & nn.2–3, 793; W. Preyer suggests CD publish chapters on sexual selection as a separate book, 340 & 341 n.3; W. Preyer, CD regrets not sending presentation, 344 & 345 n.2; price (24/-), 21, 22, 562 & n.3; primitive marriage, 543 n.2; pronghorn, female horns rudimentary, 522 & 524 n.15; proportion of male and female births, 178 n.4; proportion of male and female illegitimate births, 196 & 197 n.1; proportion of sexes in insects and crustaceans, 319 & 320 n.17; protective coloration of Saharan birds, 431 & 431–2 n.12; protective coloration, differs from A.R. Wallace, 46 & 47 n.2, 51 & 52 nn.3–5, 166–7 & 167 nn.1–2, 278 & 279 n.10, 417 & 418 n.4 & 419 n.9; Prussian grenadiers, tall women selected to marry, 86 n.16; publication (24 February 1871), xix, 13 n.8, 20, 26 n.1, 44 n.1, 50 n.1, 57, 58 & 59 n.1, 60 n.4, 61 n.3, 65 n.1, 65 & n.2, 82 & 83 n.5, 88 n.1, 89 n.1, 96 n.1, 103 n.1, 104 n.1, 106 n.3, 107 n.1, 110 n.1, 133 n.1, 137 n.3, 365 n.3, 383 n.5, 537 n.6, 729 & 730 n.2, 752 n.3, 783 & 784 n.2, 796; A. de Quatrefages, presentation, 793 & 794 n.14; races, whether species, 431 n.7; racial differences in ancient reliefs, 120 & 122 n.27; W.W. Reade cited, 25 & n.2, 92 n.4, 431 & 432 n.13; W.W. Reade has unconsciously plagia-

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1007

rised, 577; W.W. Reade responds to, 91–2 & 92–3 nn.5–19, 566–7 & 567 nn.1–7; W.W. Reade, presentation, 91 & 92 n.1, 793 & 794 n.15; reasoning in animals, 212; reception in Fifeshire, 321–2, 323 & 324 n.10; reception in Germany, 98, 753; reception in US, 288 & n.1, 289 & 290 n.4, 368–9 & 369 nn.4–5, 390–1, 396–7, 399, 656; H. Reeks comments on, 383–5 & 385–6 nn.2–9, 434–5 & 435 n.1; reindeer, female horns of no use, 383 & 385 n.3, 650 & n.1; O.G. Rejlander reads, 346 & n.4; reprints; retriever kills wounded bird in order to retrieve both, 388 & 390 n.4; reversion, 47 n.1, 59 & n.8, 384 & 386 n.4; review copies, 21 & 21 nn.5–7, 22 & n.2, 23 & 23–4 nn.3–6, 62 & n.3, 78 & n.1; reviews, 21 n.7, 107–8, 172 n.8, 200 & n.4, 353 n.5, 518 n.3, 796–9 & 799–800 nn.; reviews, *Academy* (A.R. Wallace), 26 n.3, 27 & n.2, 166–7 & 167 n.3, 185 & 186 n.1, 194 & 195 n.4, 199 & n.3, 200 & n.4, 209 & 210 n.4, 288 & 289 n.2, 340 & 341 n.3, 383 & 385 n.1, 796; reviews, *Allgemeine Zeitung (Beilage)*, 797; reviews, *All the Year Round*, 797; reviews, *Appleton's Journal*, 797; reviews, *Archiv für Anthropologie* (L. Rüttimeyer), 796 & 799 n.3; reviews, *Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologie* (P. Mantegazza), 437 & n.5, 769 & n.5, 797; reviews, *Athenaeum* [J.R. Leifchild], 146 & n.5, 205 & n.5, 288 & 289 n.3, 301 & n.12, 796 & 799 n.4; reviews, *Ausland* (G. Koch), 798; reviews, *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine* (verses), 797; reviews, *British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review* [C.C. Blake], 78 & n.1, 798 & 800 n.18; reviews, *British Quarterly Review* [G. Deane], 798 & 800 n.19; reviews, *Cape Monthly Magazine* [R. Trimen], 506 & 507 n.5, 507 & n.3, 798 & 799 n.12; reviews, *Chicago Tribune*, 797; reviews, *Contemporary Review* (G.D. Campbell), 797; reviews, *Contemporary Review* (A. Grant), 797; reviews, *Cosmopolitan*, 796; reviews, *Daily News*, 796; reviews, *Daily Telegraph*, 796; reviews, CD believes most think book a poor affair, 517; reviews, CD describes as generally favourable, 200 & n.4, 353 & n.5; reviews, CD keen to see reviews in religious press, 200 & n.3; reviews, CD keen to see reviews in religious press, 200 & n.3; reviews, CD pleasantly surprised by lack of abuse, 203; reviews, *Echo*, 106 & nn.1 & 4, 796; reviews, *Edinburgh Review* [W.B. Dawkins], 798 & 799 n.14; reviews, *English Independent*, 797; reviews, *Examiner*, 796; reviews, *Field*, 288 & 289 n.2, 335 & n.2, 796; reviews, J.C. Firth, lecture to Young Men's Christian Association (Auckland), 799; reviews, *Fraser's Magazine* [L. Stephen], 799 & 800 n.21; reviews, Germany, 730 & 731 n.8, 783 & 784 n.8, 797, 798, 799; reviews, *Gardener's Chronicle*,

798; reviews, *Glasgow Daily Herald*, 797; reviews, *Globe*, 797; reviews, *Guardian*, 200 & n.3, 538 & n.4, 798; reviews, *Illustrated London News*, 796; reviews, *Illustrated Review*, 797, 798; reviews, *Inquirer*, 798; reviews, *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology* (N. Goodman), 379 & 380 n.6, 381 & 382 n.7, 797; reviews, *Leisure Hour* (J.W. Dawson), 799; reviews, *Literary World*, 796; reviews, *Liverpool Leader*, 796; reviews, *Macmillan's Magazine* (A.B. Buckley), 23 n.4, 373 & n.6, 797 & 799 n.10; reviews, “Man an improved ape”, 796 & 799 n.2; reviews, *Mark Lane Express and Agricultural Journal*, 798; reviews, mostly treated liberally by the press, 383 & n.5; reviews, *Nation*, 797; reviews, *Nature* (P.H. Pye-Smith), 210 & n.3, 267 & n.4, 288 & 289 n.2, 797; reviews, J.B. Nevins, 798; reviews, *New York Express* [C.L. Brace], 798 & 799 n.13; reviews, *New York World*, 796 & 799 n.5; reviews, *Nonconformist*, 200 & n.2, 796, 797; reviews, *Nuova Antologia* (P. Mantegazza), 437 & n.3, 769 & n.3, 797 & 799 n.11; reviews, *Observer*, 206 & n.5, 796; reviews, *Pall Mall Gazette* [J. Morley], xxii, 53 n.1, 206 & n.5, 208–9 & 209–10 nn.2 & 4, 211 & 212 n.6, 797 & 799 n.6; reviews, *Popular Science Review*, 798; reviews, J.H. Pratt, 798; reviews, *Quarterly Review* [St G.J. Mivart], 26 n.4, 484 & 485 n.5, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 491 & n.3, 502 & n.5, 503 & n.2, 528 nn.3–4, 574 & 575 n.4, 578 & 579 n.10, 580 & 582 n.2, 586 & 587 n.2, 586 & 588 n. 6, 588 & 589 n.1, 591 & 592 nn.6–7, 593–4 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6, 605 & 606 n.3, 606 & n.9, 610 & 611 n.8, 618 & n.5, 627 & n.8, 679 n.7, 772–3 n.3, 798 & 799 n.17; reviews, *Quarterly Review* [J. Moore], 798 & 799 n.16; reviews, *Samtiden*, 474 & n.2, 798; reviews, *Saturday Review*, 146 & n.5, 288 & 289 n.4, 796; reviews, *Scotsman* [P. Matthew], 171 & 172 n.3; reviews, *Spectator*, 199 & n.3, 200 & n.4, 209 & 210 n.4, 211 & 212 n.6, 239 & 240 n.2, 796; reviews, *Theological Review* (F.P. Cobbe), xxii, 23 n.3, 49–50 & 50 nn.2–3, 78 n.7, 106 n.5, 263 & nn.2–3, 282 & nn.3–4, 287 & n.8, 726–7 & 727 n.2, 797; reviews, *The Times*, xxii, 269 & n.5, 270 & nn.1 & 5 & 271 n.8, 280 & n.4, 281, 289 & 290 n.3, 301 & n.13, 302 & n.4, 321 & 324 n.4, 340 & 341 n.2, 797; reviews, *Tinsleys' Magazine* [J.L. Sandford], 797; reviews, *Truthseeker*, 798; reviews, F.J. Wedgwood, 112–13 & 113 nn.1–2, 801; reviews, *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie* [A. Bastian], 366 & 367 n.6, 797 & 799 n.7; G. Rohlf comments on, 429 & 431 & 431–2 nn.; G. Rohlf's comments to be incorporated in new edition, 435; G. Rolleston comments on, 93–4 & 94–5 nn.2–3, 95 & n.4; G. Rolleston, presentation, 93 & 94 n.1, 793 & 794 n.42; Royal Society,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1008

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

presentation, 793 & 794 n.41; rudimentary organs in humans, 8 n.3; Russian censors ban, 179 & n.4, 353; Russian translation (V.O. Kovalevsky), 24 & 25 n.2, 48 & n.1, 71–2 & 72 n.6, 178–9 & 179 n.1, 352 & 353 n.3, 376, 792; L. Rüttimeyer, presentation, 793 & 794 n.6; J. Sachs, presentation, 101 & n.2, 755 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.8; sagittal crest of male gorillas, trace of reported in Australians, 178 n.10; Saharan birds, protective coloration, 431–2 n.12; sales, CD astonished and delighted, 50, 203, 203 & 204 n.1; sales, first printing of 2500 sells out within a week, 65 & n.2, 82, 109 & 110 n.1, 110 & 111 n.2, 130 & n.7, 141 & 142 n.4, 146 n.3, 301 n.11, 792; sales, total print run rises to 6500, 205–6 & 206 n.3, 211 & 212 n.3, 221, 226 & n.7, 301 & n.11, 353 & n.5, 537 & n.8, 538, 619 & 620 n.4, 664 & n.3, 687; O. Salvin, presentation, 793 & 794 n.49; satin bower bird's decoration of its nest, 413 n.5; savages do not practise what would be considered music by Europeans, 566 & 567 n.3; P.L. Sclater checks names of birds and mammals, 10–11 & 11 n.2; P.L. Sclater, presentation, 793 & 794 n.40; seasonal coats of animals, 384 & 386 n.8; Sebright bantams, lacing, 494 n.4; second printing (2000 copies), 109 & 110 n.1, 110 & 111 n.2, 139 & n.7, 146 & n.4, 148 & n.3, 174 & n.1, 194 & 195 n.1, 199 & n.1, 200 n.2, 206, 286 & n.3, 301 n.11, 318 & 319 n.2, 365 n.3, 383 n.5, 385 n.2, 392 n.6, 537 n.8, 763 & n.3, 792; second printing, presentations, 174 & nn.2–3, 793; secondary sexual characteristics, emergence of, 594 n.6, 777 n.6; self-regarding virtues, 149, 246 & 247 n.4; sense of beauty in birds, 336 & n.2; sexual differences in plumage of birds, 167 n.2; sexual differences related to habits of life, 159 n.1; sexual selection based on female choice, 594 n.4, 777 n.4; sexual selection, butterflies, 440 & 443 n.2; sexual selection, comments from A.G. Butler, 386–7 & 387–8 nn.1–9; sexual selection, crustaceans and beetles, 81 & 82 n.3; sexual selection, CD thought of publishing chapters separately, 344–5; sexual selection, A.R. Wallace suggests CD publish chapters as a separate book, 340 & 341 n.3, 344–5 & 345 n.3; K.T. von Siebold cited, 711 n.1; similarity in body's ornamentation in all parts of the world, 315 & 316 n.6; F.W.C. Simmons responds to, 718–19 & 719 nn.1–6; skin colour and climate, 429 & 431 & 431 n.11; skull modified by conditions of existence, 349 & 350 n.12; slaves who move into house duties change appearance, 721 n.6, 783 n.6; A. Smith, presentation, 108 & 109 n.1, 793; F. Smitt, presentation,

793; sneering, use of 'snarling' muscles indicates descent from animals, 42 & 43 n.7; snipe do not breed in British Isles, 44 & 45 n.5, 347 & 348 n.1; social and moral sensibility in non-human primates, 671 n.8; social instinct, 244 n.3; social instinct preceded selfish virtues, 114 & n.2, 116 n.3; H. Spencer, presentation, 131 & 132 n.1, 793 & 794 n.50; H. Spencer cited on ratio between individuation and genesis, 159 n.3; H. Spencer responds to on natural and sexual selection, 131–2 & 132 n.2; spiders not known to fight, 576; stag beetles, mandibles, 388 n.8; stags fighting, 260 n.2; T.R.R. Stebbing, presentation, 196 & n.4, 793 & 795 n.55; stickleback, pugnacity of males, 465 & n.7; struggle for existence follows from population increase, 247 & n.3; J. Struthers cited, 354 & 355 n.1; suicide not formerly considered a crime, 91 & 93 n.9; B.J. Sullivan responds to, 164–6 & 166 nn.1–6; supernumerary breasts, 119 & 121 n.17, 207 & n.1; supra-condyloid foramen, 94 & n.3, 151–2 & 153 nn.1 & 5, 169 & 170 & 170 n.3, 354–5 & 355 n.1, 623 n.1; R. Swinhoe, presentation, 793 & 794 n.17; W.B. Tegetmeier, presentation, 793 & 794 n.37; W. von Tegethoff read before his death, 396 & n.4; third printing, 181 n.2, 200 & n.2, 203–4 & 204 n.2, 206 & n.2, 212 n.3, 245 & n.3, 252 n.1, 265 & 266 n.6, 318 & 319 n.2, 320 & 321 n.6, 331, 335 & 336 n.3, 353, 365 n.3, 383 n.5, 385 n.2, 392 n.6, 402, 537 n.8, 792; R.I. Thompson responds to, 341 & 342 n.1; R.H. Tiddeman comments on, 207 & n.1; title page, 19 & n.1, 20 & 21 n.2, 206 n.3, 669 & 670 n.3, 688 & 689 n.1; translations, 792; R. Trimmen, presentation, 304 & 306 n.1, 792; turkeys, courtship display, 695 n.3; W. Turner, presentation, 793 & 794 n.47; E.B. Tylor wishes he had read it before writing *Primitive cultures*, 347 & n.2; unusually hairy Siamese, 481 n.1; C. Vogt, presentation, 793; voluntary movement of the ears, 297 n.3; A.R. Wallace has innate genius for solving difficulties, 305 & 306 n.6; A.R. Wallace suggests bright colours of caterpillars deter predators, 443 & 444 n.19; A.R. Wallace, belief in an intelligent power, 167 & n.4, 186 n.3, 197 n.3; A.R. Wallace, CD differs from on whether colour is primarily for protection or sexual selection, 46 & 47 n.2, 51 & 52 nn.3–5, 166–7 & 167 nn.1–2, 278 & 279 n.10, 417 & 418 n.4 & 419 n.9; A.R. Wallace, presentation, 793 & 794 n.18; J. Wedgwood III, presentation, 793 & 794 n.24; H. Wedgwood, presentation, 793 & 794 n.21; H. Wedgwood questions CD's views on moral sense in animals, 123–5 & 125–6 nn.2–7, 132–3 & 133 nn.2–6, 133–4 & 134–5 nn.4–5, 148–

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- 9 & 150 nn.1–3, 150–1 & nn.4–6; H. Weir, presentation, 793 & 795 n.56; J.J. Weir, presentation, 793 & 794 n.32; W.C. Wells cited, 567 n.4; H. Westropp cited, 315 & nn.3–4; whale bone, development of, 31 & 32 n.5; whether racial differences constitute separate species, 429 & 431 n.7; white plumage of sea birds, 296 & 297 n.2, 619 & 620 n.6; wild stallions maintain separate troops of mares, 522 & 524 n.17; winter colouring of deer, 296; wisdom teeth, greater liability to decay, 94 & n.5; J. Wood cited, 39 & n.1, 260 & 261 n.6; woodcuts, CD used Brehm's drawings because adequate for popular illustration, 10–11 & 11 n.3; T. Woolner, presentation, 83 & n.1, 793 & 794 n.45; Woolnerian tip, 59 & n.8, 83 & n.2, 205 & n.4, 230 & 231 n.4, 334 n.3; C. Wright cited on human brain size and development of language, 543 & 544 n.6
- *Descent*, 2d ed.; A. Adams cited, 401 n.1; animals other than quadrupeds can develop taste for rum and tobacco, 142–3 & 143 n.2; antlers at Moritzburg, number corrected, 392 & 393 n.5; *Arctopithecus*, A. Gray's description cited, 251 n.2; beard may be darker than hair, 329 & 330 n.6; black-crested sloth, 251 n.2; bull rejecting a black cow, 386 n.6; butterflies prefer flowers of certain colours, 518 n.8; C.A. Canfield cited, 524 n.15; captive baboon plans revenge, 303 n.2; J.V. Carus cited, 692 n.2; caribou, females retain horns longer, 422 n.3; F. Cavolini cited, 528 n.5, 773 n.5; chimpanzees' ears with 'Woolnerian' tip, 301 n.6; *Cimex*, protective colours, 300 n.4, 765 n.4; F.P. Cobbe's criticisms answered, 727 n.2; colour of beards and hair, 330 & n.6; corrections, 85 & 86 n.17, 231 n.2, 422 n.3; CD plans to prepare, 117 n.1, 132 & 133 n.2, 150 n.1, 227, 370, 618 & n.4, 621 & 622 n.5, 670 & n.4, 708; E.S. Dixon citation removed, 336 n.2; dogs, sense of humour, 306 n.5; dull colours of Galápagos animals may be due to sexual selection, 513 n.7; effect of castration on horns of Welsh sheep, 680 n.5; fertility of people of mixed race, 431 n.8; Fijians, spelling corrected, 393 n.3, 401–2; foetal orang, illustration, 301 n.5; G. Fraser cited, 279 nn.13 & 14, 280 n.3, 283 n.4; ghost moth, sexual selection, 279 n.13, 280 n.3, 283 n.4; gorilla ears, 341 n.9; greater variability of male than female animals, 174 n.4; W.R. Grove cited, 473 & n.8; H. Hoffmann cited, 300 n.4, 765 n.4; hairy backs of sick children, 243 & n.2; H.J. Halbertsma cited, 121 n.13; H. Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen cited, 121 n.13; *Hipparchia*, female more brightly coloured than male, 433 n.4; horns of castrated rams, 688 n.8; human earlobe, 341 nn. 7 & 9; T.H. Huxley, CD will quote to refute St G.J. Mivart, 605 & 606 n.5; *Hylobates syndactylis*, only toes fused, 528 n.4, 773 n.4; J. Hyrdl correctly cited, 39 n.2; ideas of beauty in different peoples, 432 n.13; index corrected, 393 n.3; inter-condyloid foramen, passage further emended, 170 n.7; Japanese nut-hatches in confinement, 401 n.1; R. Knox cited, 355 n.3; koalas can develop taste for rum and tobacco, 143 n.2; F.T. Köppen cited, 334 n.3, 353 n.2, 767 n.3; laced bantam, nestling feathers, 498 n.3; J. Lamont cited, 546 n.3; E. Lankester cited, 301 n.6; L. Leguay, spelling corrected, 392 & 393 n.4, 402 & n.3; *Leuciscus phoxinus* preferred to *Cyprinus phoxinus*, 266 n.3; locusts, sexual selection, 353 n.2; Longicorns, reference corrected, 266 n.4; malar bone, discussion of fusing expanded, 528 n.3; Maoris' beards, 719 n.5; P.B. Mason cited, 243 & n.2; R. Meldola cited, 433 n.4; merino sheep, horns of castrated rams, 692 n.2; W. Mitford cited, 19 n.1; St G.J. Mivart cited, 341 n.9; mobility of the scalp in unnamed family, 145 n.4, 757 n.4; F. Müller cited, 517 & 518 n.8; negroes use music to express vivid emotion, 567 n.3; Newfoundland, CD mistakenly refers to as Nova Scotia, 422 n.3; A. Newton acknowledged, 401 n.1; A. Nicols cited, 143 n.2; S. Nilsson cited, 315 n.4; *Oecanthus pellucens*, sexual differences, 320 n.14; orang foetus, illustration, 310, 311 nn.5 & 7, 766 n.5; Orthoptera, classification emended, 320 n.12, 331; C.W. Peach cited, 351 n.17; 'phylum' replaced by 'classes or sub-kingdoms', 86 n.19; W. Preyer cited, 341 nn.7 & 9; pronghorn, female horns rare, 524 n.15; W.W. Reade cited, 25 & n.4, 567 n.3; reasoning in a gull, example removed, 403 & n.2; reindeer, female horns retained until after calving, 385 n.3; remorse, description amended, 150 n.1; repentance, 133 n.4; G. Rohlfs comments incorporated, 431 n.8, 431–2 nn.12–13, 435; C.A. Royer cited, 139 n.5; Saharan animals, colour may differ from that of ground, 431–2 n.12; *Serranus*, hermaphroditism, 528 n.5, 773 n.5; sexual selection, colour preference of a pigeon, 494 & 495 n.3; sheep, effect of castration on development of horns, 680 n.5; A. Smith cited, 303 n.2; snipe may breed in British Isles, 45 n.5, 348 n.1; Socrates observed that men choose wives who will produce the most robust offspring, 273 & 274 n.2; T.R.R. Stebbing, references to modified, 186 & n.6; supra-condyloid foramen, description corrected, 153 n.5, 170 nn.3 & 7; H. Westropp cited, 315 n.4, 325, 677 n.1; woodcuts, new drawings by T.W. Wood, 328 & nn.1–4, 363 & 364 n.2
- *Descent*, Dutch ed.; presentations, 117 & 121 n.1,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1010

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

139; sales and reception, 668 & nn.1–2, 677 & n.1  
 — *Descent*, French ed., 463 n.3; chapters published in *Revue scientifique*, 188 n.8, 535 & 536 n.2, 759 n.8, 773 & n.2; reviews, *Revue d'anthropologie* (P. Broca), 799 & 800 n.22; reviews, *Revue Scientifique* (E. Perrier), 799 & 800 n.23; woodcuts, 56 & n.1  
 — *Descent*, German ed.; additional 1000 copies printed, 619; A. Bastian reviews, 366 & 367 n.6; publication, 286 & nn.2 & 5, 301 & n.10, 331 & n.2, 393, 621 & 622 n.6, 684 & n.2, 763 & nn.2 & 5; reviews, *Ausland* (G. Koch), 798; reviews, *Baltische Wochenschrift für Landwirtschaft* (K. von Seidlitz), 799 & 800 n.20; reviews, *Zeitschrift für Ethnologie* (A. Bastian), 366 & 367 n.6, 797 & n.7; sales, 318 & 319 n.1, 331 & n.2, 402, 619 & 620 n.3, 684 & n.2; volume 1 reprinted before publication of volume 2, 318 & 319 n.1, 331 & n.2  
 — *Descent*, Russian ed.; appears without V.O. Kovalevsky's name, 179–80 n.4, 792  
 — *Descent*, US ed., 75 n.1, 104 & 106 n.1, 253 & 254 n.8, 493 n.2, 522 & 524 n.14, 792; F.E. Abbot responds to, 368–9; A.F. Boardman anticipates 2d vol., 253 & 254 n.8; CD offers to purchase for Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard, 562 & n.3; price, 562 & n.3; published with CD's agreement, 87 n.4; reprints, 463 n.3; reviews, *Detroit Press*, 797 & 799 n.8; reviews, *Journal of Psychological Medicine* (J.G. Hunter), 798 & 799 n.15; reviews, *New York Daily Tribune*, 796 & 799 n.1; sales, reach 10,000, 463 & n.3, 689 & n.6  
 — *Earthworms*, xxvi; and disintegration of rock, 698 n.3; carbonic acid, secretion by rootlets, 685 & 685–6 nn.1–2; field ridges distinct at the bottom of a slope, 62 n.3; obliteration of ridges and furrows, 10 n.2; red sand mostly clear after passing through worms, 691 n.5; J. Sachs cited, 686 n.2; subsidence in A.C. Ramsay's garden, 732 n.2, 742 n.2; weight of earth raised by, 694 n.2  
 — *Expression*; advance note in *Athenaeum*, 618–19 & 620 n.1; amyl nitrate, effects of, 294 n.6; astonishment, 143 n.5; J. Baird cited, 262 n.4; R.H. Blair cited, 479 nn.2–3 & 480 n.5; the blind, expressions of, 479 nn.2–3 & 480 n.5; blushing, 224 n.3, 276–7 n.2, 291 & 294 n.3, 308 nn.1 & 7, 479 n.3, 538 n.3; J. Braid cited, 262 n.4; L. Bridgman expresses astonishment and helplessness, 284 & 286 n.9; bristling hair as mark of insanity, 68 & 69 n.16; T.H. Burgess cited, 262 n.7; J.V. Carus wonders when book will be ready, 318 & 319 n.3, 331; cerebral maculae, 294 n.12; F.S.B.F. de Chaumont cited, 291 n.1; Cistercian gesture-language, 325 n.4; completion delayed through CD's ill-health and 6th ed. of *Origin*, 621 & 622 n.4, 677;

confusion of mind, 272 n.2; contraction of the eyelids, 190 n.4; J. Crichton-Browne cited, 58 & 59 n.6, 69 nn.8–11, 14 & 16, 221 n.6, 256 n.5, 294 nn.3, 4 & 7; *Cynopithecus niger*, J. Wolf's drawings of, 135 & n.2; CD describes as his 'hobby-horse', 79, 172, 219, 228; CD works on, 57, 58 & 59 n.1, 202 & 203 n.6, 322 & 324 n.7, 621 & 622 n.4, 666 & n.3, 677, 685, 740 & 741 n.7, 779; disproportionate weeping and laughter in the insane, 69 nn.8–11 & 14, 80 n.4, 80 & n.12; dogs grinning, 462; F.C. Donders cited, 38 n.4, 263 n.13; F.C. Donders, CD will acknowledge help, 449 & n.2; G.B.A. Duchenne cited, 234 n.4, 276 n.7, 761 n.4; G.B.A. Duchenne, photographs, 154–5 & 155 n.3; effect of attention on parts of the body, 237 n.3; emotions expressed through antithetical sounds and movements, 704 n.4; erection of hairs, feathers and spines, 314 & n.3; erysipelas, 277 n.3; eyes contract during screaming, 137 n.4; first draft completed, 224 & n.2; M. Foster cited, 425 nn.4 & 7; W.J. Fyffe cited, 358 n.2; J.L. Gray's observations useful to CD, 57 & 58 n.4; H. Harthog Heijs van Zouteveen hopes to translate into Dutch, 668 & n.3, 677 & n.2; hedgehogs, movement of quills, 228 n.6; hereditary habits when sleeping, 732–3 & 733 n.2; Hottentots and Cafres laugh until they cry, 54 & 55 n.2; E. Huschke cited, 318 n.5; idiots laugh much when pleased, 58 & 59 n.4; influence of the mind on nutrition of parts of the body, 295 n.5; involuntary movements of the iris, 263 n.13; A.D. Kindermann, CD seeks permission to use photographs, 223 & n.4; C.L. Langstaff, information from, 50 n.4; laughter, 325 n.5; J.C. Lavater cited, 343 n.4; T. Laycock cited, 268 n.3; F. Leydig cited, 228 n.8; R.B. Litchfield cited, 704 n.3; J. Lubbock cited, 59 n.3; monkeys, CD's observations of in Zoological Gardens, 234 n.6, 761 n.6; A. Monro cited, 190 n.6; a murderer, expression on arrest, 143 & n.3, 172; music as a form of emotional expression, 704 n.3; occipito-frontalis, operation of, 314 nn.2 & 5; W. Ogle cited, 143 nn.3–5, 173 n.8, 211 n.2, 220 n.9; opening the mouth in surprise, 195 n.3; orbicular spasm when a point is scratched or tickled, 38 nn.3–4, 44 n.3; J. Paget cited, 295 n.5; pet monkey's expression when given a treat or trying new food, 218 n.6, 760 n.6; phantom pregnancy, 233 n.4, 261–2 & 262 n.4; photographs, 358–9 & nn.2–4; photographs, crying child, 345 & 346 n.2, 346; photographs, woman with bristling hair (J. Crichton-Browne), 58 & 59 n.5, 80 n.6, 220 & n.2, 262 & 263 n.11; photographs, CD consults O.J. Rejlander, 6 nn.1–2, 199 & n.4, 245 n.4, 326 & n.3, 364 & n.3; pho-

- tographs, G.B.A. Duchenne, 234 & n.3, 761 & n.3; photographs, numbering, 393–4, 405; photographs, production of plates, 138 & 139 n.3, 320 & 321 nn.2–3, 337 & n.2, 342 & n.1, 358–9 & 359 n.1, 364 & nn.2–5, 377 & n.1, 391 & 392 n.5, 393 & 394 nn.1–4, 405 & n.2, 680 & 681 n.3; T. Piderit cited, 508 n.3, 519 nn.3 & 5, 772 n.3; platysma myoides, operation of, 211 n.2, 217 nn.2–3, 252 n.2, 276 nn.3–4, 344 n.1, 354 n.1; pouting, 8 n.2, 64 n.5, 504 n.3; prayer and reverence, physical expression of, 318 n.4, 325 n.3; print run, CD estimates 2000 and 1000 foreign editions, 359 & n.5; publication (November 1872), 420 & n.8, 622 n.4; publication as a separate work announced in *Descent*, 79 & 80 n.10, 123 n.4, 318 & 319 n.3; pupils dilated in cold stage of ague, 358 n.2; reddening of face before the fire, 423 & 425 n.4; resignation, 143 & n.4; B. Riviere cited, 462 n.2; N.S. Shaler cited, 639 n.2; shrugging, 180 n.1, 291 n.1, 325 n.3; A. Smith cited, 55 n.2; S. Sutton cited, 123 n.7; R. Swinhoe cited, 180 n.1; E.B. Tylor to receive presentation copy, 347 & n.3; unconscious sending of slight impulses, 425 n.7; C. Vogt cited, 224 n.4; weeping for small causes, 58 & 59 n.3; weeping in the insane may result from disease, 80 n.4; J. Wolf, drawings, 135 & nn.2 & 5; J. Wood cited, 276 nn.3–5 & 7; T.W. Wood prepares woodcuts, 725–6 & 726 nn.2–3; woodcuts, J.D. Cooper engraves, 263 n.11, 320 & 321 n.4; woodcuts, cost of engravings, 393–4 & 394 n.5, 405 & n.5; woodcuts of dogs, 725–6 & 726 n.3; work on 6th ed. of *Origin* prevents CD from completing, 474 & n.6
- *Fertilization of orchids*; *Ophrys*, J.T. Moggridge, 456 n.11; *Orchis maculata*, fertilisation by insects, 14 & 15 nn.3–4, 749 & 751 nn.3–4
- *Forms of flowers*; F. Delpino cited, 16 n.9, 751 n.9; *Leersia oryzoides*, 666 n.5; *Oxalis*, 532 nn.4–5; pollen grains of cleistogamic flowers, 702 nn.6–7; *Reseda odorata*, fertilisation of, 702 n.8
- *Insectivorous plants*; *Drosera anglica* (*D. longifolia*), 729 n.5; *Drosera rotundifolia*, effect of poisons on leaves of, 460 n.4; published 1875, 521 n.9; M. Treat cited, 729 n.5
- *Journal of researches*. See under *Journal of researches*
- *Living Cirripedia*, 350 nn.1, 8 & 11; cirripedes pass through a pupal state, 534 n.7, 703 & n.1; *Lepas*, distribution, 701 & n.2; *Lepas anatifera*, 736 n.3
- *Natural Selection*; fertility of hybrids, 684 n.3; E. Jesse cited on common characteristics of his terriers, 356 n.2
- *Orchids*, 505 n.1; advantages of crossing, 432 & 433 n.1; *Ophrys apifera* is self-fertilising, 450 n.3; *Ophrys insectifera*, 458 n.4; G.C. Oxenden acknowledged for supplying CD with rare orchids, 500 n.1
- *Orchids*, 2d ed.; *Ophrys*, Italian forms, 456 n.11; *Ophrys apifera*, J.D. Hooker observes in Morocco, 474 n.7; G.C. Oxenden acknowledged for supplying CD with rare orchids, 500 n.1; *Sobralia macrantha* fertilised by humble-bee, 505 & n.2
- *Orchids*, French translation, 626 n.5
- *Origin of species*. See under *Origin*
- *Variation*: analogous or parallel variation, 522 & 524 n.13; ancestral horses dun-coloured or striped, 522 & 524 n.7; ancon and Mauchamp sheep, 47 & 48 n.4; annual plants may become perennial, 522 & 524 n.11; ass, forked shoulder-stripe, 681 & n.1; P. Broca cited, 512 n.5; bulldogs' deficient sense of smell, 378 n.2; cats, deafness associated with white fur and blue eyes, 494 n.3; cats, six-toed, 489 n.3; curly-haired horses, 524 n.8; CD lacks strength and time to improve, 621; CD sends to St G.J. Mivart, 47 & 48 n.2; F. Darwin copies passage for CD to send to St G.J. Mivart, 47 & 48 n.3; difficulty of reconciling operation of natural selection with an omniscient creator, 714 & n.2; dogs, only domesticated bark, 521 & 524 n.2; domestic goose, ancestry, 565 n.4; ducks, common descent of domestic species from *Anas boschas*, 565 n.3; effects of previous impregnation on subsequent progeny, 198 n.4, 230–1 n.1; evidence for Creator in nature, 551 & 552 n.4; fertility and diet, 468 & n.3; fowl, jumper and frizzled, 47–8 & 48 n.7; frizzled horses, 486 & n.4; gradual nature of changes through natural selection, 35, 47–8; greyhounds bred for different features, 111 & n.7; hare/rabbit, 312 n.7, 512 n.5; hereditary deafness, 351 n.13; horned-fowl skull, figure, 494 & 495 n.5; horses, lack of pigmentation increases susceptibility to poisons, 522 & 524 n.12; hybrids between wild and domesticated cats, 522 & 524 n.6; index 54 pages long, 19 & 20 n.3; inherited effects of habit or use, 34 & n.6; J. Le Couteur cited on varieties of wheat, 258 n.2; J. Lubbock cited, 703–4 n.3; maternal imagination and the foetus, 636 & n.3; St G.J. Mivart misrepresents through partial quotation, 31 & 32 n.2, 34 & n.4, 47–8; St G.J. Mivart's criticisms already answered in, 31 & 32 n.4; modification of a number of characters through breeding, 51 & 52 n.10; H.E. Nathusius cited on pig breeding, 646 n.2; niata cattle, 47 & 48 n.5, 127 n.2; pangenesis hypothesis, 18 n.1, 76 n.5, 297 n.3, 332 & nn., 338 & 339 nn.4–7, 351–2 n.2; pigeon breeding, 235 nn.1–2; pigeons, short-faced tumbler, 48 & n.8; pigs, maxillary appendages, 561 & 562 nn.2–3, 573 n.2, 774 & nn.2–3; polydactylism, 47 n.1;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1012

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

- reversion in dogs, 524 n.5; sales, 687 & n.2; K. T. von Siebold cited, 711 n.1; turnspit dogs, 47 & 48 n.6; UK and US prices, 562 & n.3; unusually hairy Burmese, 481 n.1, 556; 'zain' horses, 486 & 487 n.5
- *Variation*, 2d ed.; C.A. Canfield cited, 524 n.8; *Cistus tricuspidis* corrected to *Hibiscus (Paritium) tricuspidis*, 45 n.2; curly-haired horses, 524 n.8; goats, maxillary appendages, 597 n.3, 778 n.3; guinea pigs in Germany, 341 n.8; J. Paget cited, 339 n.9; K. T. von Siebold cited, 703–4 n.3; L. Tait cited on deafness of cats, 494 n.4
- *Variation*, Italian ed., 56 & n.2
- *Variation*, US ed.; C.A. Canfield cites, 521–2 & 524 n.1; price, 562 & n.3
- 'Climbing plants'; N. Maskelyne seeks copy for his wife, 709 & 710 n.3, 715 n.4
- 'Fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*', 556–8
- 'Fertilization of orchids', 14 & 15 nn.3–4, 456 n.11, 626 & n.5, 749 & 751 nn.3–4, 785 & 786 n.1; N. Maskelyne seeks copy for his wife, 709 & 710 n.3, 715 n.4
- 'Formation of mould'; CD sends to H. Johnson, 735 & n.3; A. Geikie directs students to, 743 & 744 n.2
- 'Parallel roads of Glen Roy'; 'a gigantic blunder', 738 & 739 n.4
- 'Three forms of *Lytthrum salicaria*', 532 nn.5 & 7, 702 n.6
- 'Two forms of species of *Linum*'; T.M.D. Maskelyne seeks copy of, 709 & 710 n.3, 715 & n.2
- READING: F.E. Abbot, *Truth for the times*, 391 & n.4; F.E. Abbot, lecture on schools of free religion, 427 & n.3; J.J. Audubon, *Ornithological biography*, 386 n.9; W. Baranoff and H. Koch, lectures on *Descent*, 652 n.1; F. Bateman, *On aphasia*, 163 n.4, 241 n.2; C. Bell, *Anatomy of expression*, 328 n.3; W. Braubach, *Religion, Moral & Philosophie der Darwin'sche Artlehre*, 94 n.7; F.W. Burbidge, fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*, 556 & 558 n.2; T.H. Burgess, *Physiology of blushing*, 262 n.7; G. Busk, human remains found in caves of Gibraltar, 95 n.3, 153 n.5; J.V. Carus and W. Engelmann, *Bibliotheca zoologica*, 49 n.2; F.P. Cobbe, 'Darwinism in morals', *Theological Review*, 263 n.3, 727 n.2; E.D. Cope, 'On the origin of genera', 682 n.4; J. Croll, 'On geological time', 499 n.3, 739 n.11; F. Delpino, dichogamy in the vegetable kingdom, 15 n.2, 697 n.6, 750 n.2; F. Delpino, breeding of crosses in Artemisiaceae, 685 n.2, 697 n.2, 780 n.2; W.H. Dixon, *Free Russia*, 376 & 377 n.6; F.C. Donders, *Anomalies of accommodation and refraction of the eye*, 226 n.5, 262 & 263 n.13, 446 n.6; F.C. Donders,

- 'On the action of the eyelids', 189 & 190 n.3; T. Doubleday, *True law of population*, 468 & n.3; G.B.A. Duchenne, *Mécanisme de la physionomie humaine*, 154 & 155 n.2; A. Geikie, 'On modern denudation', 727 n.3, 738 & 739 n.2; T. Gill, articles on hooded seals and molluscs, 617 n.1; F. Du C. Godman, *Natural history of the Azores*, 102 n.2; B.A. Gould, *Military and anthropological statistics of American soldiers*, 18 n.3; P. Gratiolet, *De la physionomie et des mouvements d'expression*, 446 & n.10; W.R. Greg, ms. on proportion of male and female births, 201 & 202 n.4; F. Hildebrand, experiments with trimorphic *Oxalis*, 531 & 532 n.2; H. Hoffmann, *Pflanzenverbreitung und Pflanzenwanderung*, 314 n.4; H. Hoffmann, *Zur Geschlechtsbestimmung*, 314 n.4; H. Holland, *Chapters on mental physiology*, 229 n.13, 262 n.5; T.H. Huxley, 'Mr. Darwin's critics', *Contemporary Review*, 615 n.3; T.H. Huxley, classification of birds, 625 n.3; E. Jesse, *Gleanings in natural history*, 355 & 356 n.2; F.T. Köppen, locusts in southern Russia, 334 nn.3–4, 767 nn.3–4; F.T. Köppen's findings on locusts, abstract in *Zoological Record*, 334 n.2, 767 n.2; A.O. Kovalevsky, paper on Ascidians, 25 n.5; F. Lieber, *Vocal sounds of Laura Bridgman*, 57 & 58 n.2; G. de Lorenzi, 'Caso di rara anomalia dell'osso malare', 528 n.3; B.T. Lowne, experiments with boiling spores of *Penicillium glaucum*, 53 & 54 n.2; B.T. Lowne, on spontaneous generation, 174 n.2; J. Lubbock, *Monograph of Collembola and Thysanura*, 642 & n.3; J. Lubbock, *Origin of civilisation*, 375 n.4; P. Lucas, *Traité philosophique et physiologique de l'hérédité naturelle*, 688 n.5; J. McLennan, *Primitive marriage*, 375 n.4; T. Malthus, *Essay on population*, 372 n.10; P. Mantegazza, 'L'Elezione sessuale e la neogenesi', 594 n.2; P. Mantegazza, reviews of *Descent*, 437 nn.3 & 5, 769 nn.3 & 5; H. Maudsley, *Body and Mind*, 58–9 & 59 n.7; T. Meehan, papers on fertilisation of *Petunia* and sexes of *Rumex*, 63 n.1; R. Meldola, letter to *Nature* on *Hipparchia*, 433 n.4, 436; St G.J. Mivart, *Genesis of species*, 28 n.1, 29 & n.6, 30, 31–2, 33–4 & 34 n.2, 380 & n.10, 411 n.5; St G.J. Mivart, *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., 579 n.4, 600 & n.3, 615 n.2; J.I. Molina, natural history of Chile, 688 n.4; E. Morse, 'Adaptive coloration of molluscs', 710 n.1; F. Müller, *Reise der Österreichischen Fregate Novara*, 90 n.3; H. Müller, *Befruchtung der Blumen durch Insekten*, 626 n.1; H. Müller, application of Darwinian theory to bees, 626 n.3; H. Nathusius, parts of first volume of *Vorträge*, 646 & n.2; J.C. Nott and G.R. Gliddon, *Types of mankind*, 688 & n.6; W. Ogle, 'Anosmia', 172–3 & 173 n.8; W. Ogle, 'On dextral pre-eminence', 731 n.1, 736–7; R. Orton, *Physiol-*



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1013

ogy of breeding, 624 n.2; J. Paget, *Lectures on surgical pathology*, ed. W. Turner, 236 & n.2; T. Piderit, *Wissenschaftliches System der Mimik und Physiognomik*, 508 n.3, 519 n.3; A.C. Ramsay, papers on origin of British sandstone, 640; W.W. Reade, *Martyrdom of man*, 138 n.3; C.V. Riley, *Report on noxious insects*, 469 & nn.3–4; C.V. Riley, *Noxious and beneficial insects of Missouri*, 415 n.2; J. Sachs, *Lehrbuch der Botanik*, 101 n.3, 367 n.7, 755 n.3; A. Saint-Hilaire, *Leçons de botanique*, 558 n.3; J. Schöbl, mouse's ear as an organ of sensation, abstract in *Nature* 612 & 613 n.4; G. von Seidlitz, *Die Darwin'sche Theorie*, 671 n.4; H. Settegast, *Thierzucht*, 3rd edition, 646 & n.1; K.T. von Siebold, *Parthenogenesis in moths and bees*, 711 n.4; K.T. von Siebold, *Polistes gallica*, 711 & n.4; T.R.R. Stebbing, essays, 195–6 & 196 n.3; L. Tait, letters to *Pall Mall Gazette* and *Scientific Opinion* on deafness in white male cats, 494 n.4; W.T. Thistleton-Dyer, 'On spontaneous generation and evolution', 53 & 54 n.4; M.A. Thury, *Mémoire sur la lois de production des sexes*, 201 & 202 n.6; R. Trimen, 'Geographical distribution of insects', 683 n.3; E.B. Tylor, *Primitive culture*, 325 & n.4, 347 & n.1, 597–8 & 598 nn.1–2; C. Vogt, memoir on apemen, 224 n.4; H. Wedgwood, *On the origin of language*, 150 n.3; H.M. Westropp, 'On cromlechs and megalithic structures', 315 n.3; J. Wood, on muscles of the human neck and homologies in mammalia, 261 nn.7 & 8; C. Wright, 'Uses and origin of arrangement of leaves in plants', 516 n.13, 630 n.4, 653 n.4

SCIENTIFIC OPINIONS: age of the earth must be long enough to allow for evolution, 485 n.3; dull colours of Galápagos animals may be result of sexual selection, 513 n.7, 518; evidence of plasticity in nature contradicts belief in preordination, 551 & 552 n.4; evolution infinitely more important than natural selection, 40–1; geographical positions of continents relatively constant over geological history, 640 & 641 n.2; greater variability of male than female animals, 173 & 174 n.4; hair of male mammals does not always provide protection, 477; morality had evolved from animal instincts, 263 n.3; natural selection arises from struggle for existence, 247 n.3; natural selection, admission of signifies little in comparison with admission of general principle of evolution, 34; naturalists will come to accept his views on descent of man, 400; nature abhors perpetual self-fertilisation, 432 & 433 n.1; new aspects of modification of species will be discovered, 437, 769; *Origin*, general truth of, 591; pangenesis, 297 n.3; pangenesis will one day be resurrected, 53

& 54 n.3; pangenesis, gemmules are circulated in fluid, not necessarily blood, 332 & nn.1–4, 338–9; rate of deterioration of earth's crust, 738 & 739 n.4; religion should not be considered in relation to science, 686; sexual selection determines coloration of insects, as it does their musical sounds, 185 & 186 n.4; sexual selection may have aided protective coloration, 513 n.7; sexual selection the primary cause of colour-based dimorphism in birds and butterflies, 518 n.6; sexual selection, confident of its future acceptance, 209, 517; sexual selection, may have exaggerated its power, 437 & n.8, 769 & 770 n.8; uncertain how far an inward conviction that there is a First Cause can be trustworthy evidence, 551; utter disbelief in great and sudden modification, 740; vivisection is justifiable for physiological investigation, 205

SCIENTIFIC WORK: absorption of fluids in living plants, 339 & n.10; *Abutilon darwinii*, whether self-fertile, 502 & n.2; action of nerves in human body, 295; astonishment, opening the mouth in surprise, 195; attention, whether capable of inducing physical effects, 261–2; avicularia, modification of, 414 n.3, 548–9 & nn.2–5; beards, colour of, 329, 330; the blind, expressions of, 183 & nn.3–5; blushing, 224, 228 & 229 n.11, 262 & nn.6–7, 267 & n.2, 271 & 272 n.2, 276 & 276–7 n.2, 306–8 & 308 nn.4–7; Bryozoa, 413 & 414 n.3; butterflies, colour preferences, 517–18; butterflies, mimicry, 518 & n.9; camels, contraction of eyes when making sounds, 137; carbonic acid, secretion by rootlets, 685 & n.1, 690, 738 & 739 n.5; cephalopods, eyes, 379 & 380 n.4, 380 & n.10, 380–1 & 381 n.5, 381 & 382 nn.5 & 6, 427 & 428 n.2, 428 & n.6; cetacean larynx, 635; children shrugging their shoulders, 159–60 & 161 n.12; cirripedes, development of, 534 & n.7; *Clarkia*, fertilisation of, 702 & n.4; cross and self fertilisation, plans to publish essay on, 696 & 697 n.5; cross-fertilisation, advantages of, 436 & n.4, 740 & 741 n.8; deafness, expressions associated with, 172, 195 & n.2; deafness, whether opening the mouth improves hearing, 172 & 173 n.4; depth of soil over Roman ruins at Wroxeter, 735 & n.2; *Descent*, began work on in 1868, xix, 792; *Descent*, collects material for 2d ed., 117 n.1, 670 & n.4; dilation of pupil in ague, 290, 358; *Descent*, corrects page-proofs, 23, 25 n.4, 785; *Drosera longifolia*, action of leaves, 729 n.5; *Drosera rotundifolia*, effect of poisons on leaves of, 460 n.4, 461 n.9, 465–6; *Drosophyllum* and *Drosera*, experiments, 202 & 203 n.4, 339 & n.10; ducks and geese, lamellae, 564–5 & nn.2–4, 573–4 & 574 n.2, 584, 651 & nn.3–6, 654, 664 & 664–5 nn.1–2; ear lobe, shape

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1014

Index

*Darwin, Charles Robert, cont.*

in rem humans and animals, 370–1; earthworms, and denudation of land, 682 & 683 n.1, 685 & n.1, 690–1 & 691 n.2, 694 & n.2, 698 n.3, 709 & n.2, 731–2 & 732 n.2, 738 & 739 n.3; elephants and rhinos, whether tails raised when excited, 726; erysipelas, combination of mental and physical disturbance, 276 & 277 n.3, 293 & 294 n.13; examined Old Red Sandstone with A. Sedgwick, 641 n.4; *Expression*, completion delayed through CD's ill-health and 6th ed. of *Origin*, 621 & 622 n.4; *Expression*, 'of little importance, but has interested me', 740 & 741 n.7; *Expression*, as his hobby-horse, 79, 172, 219, 228; *Expression*, first draft, xxiv, 189, 202 & 203 n.6, 224 & n.2, 228, 331; *Expression*, resumes work on, 653 & 654 n.2, 666 & n.3; expressions, of the blind and deaf (Laura Bridgman), 57 & 58 n.2; expression of infants, xxiv, 8; expression, during concentration, 195 & n.2; expression, pouting in children, 63 & 64 nn.2 & 5, 183 & n.4, 504 & n.3; expression, study of dates back 30 years, 79 & 80 n.10; expression, surprise, 172, 195 & n.3; eyelids, action of, 189–90 & 190 n.3; geese, feeding habits, 573–4, 583 & 584 n.2, 584–5 & 585 nn.2–5, 596 & n.6, 636 & n.2, 636–7 & 637 n.1; hedgehogs, operation of spines, 228; human ear, reversion, 59; influence of the mind on capillary circulation, 236, 237; inherited habits, 732; insectivorous plants, experiments on, 307 & 308 n.9, 331, 339 & n.10, 459 & 460 nn.3–4, 466, 531 n.2; laughter and weeping in the insane, 58, 79 & 80 n.4, 80 & n.12; *Leersia oryzoides*, attempts to produce perfect flowers, 665 & 666 n.5, 702 n.7; *Leschenaultia*, CD describes fertilisation of, 556–8 & 558 nn.2–12; *Leschenaultia*, experiments to establish fertilisation of, 556–8 & 558 nn.5–6 & 8–9; *Lythrum*, fertilisation of, 531 & 532 nn.5 & 7, 702 & n.6; *Melastomata*, pollen, 665 & 666 n.6; Melastomaceae, fertilisation of, 701 & 702 n.2; *Monochaetum ensiferum*, fertilisation of, 701 & 702 n.3; mouse, ears of, 608 & 609 n.6; movements of the eye under emotion, 445, 446 & n.10, 449; obliteration of ridges and furrows, 9 & 10 n.2; observations of his children, 737 & 738 n.5; *Ophrys muscifera*, fertilisation, 457 & 458 n.4; orang-utan, right-handedness, 737 & n.2; orbicular spasm, whether arising from slight injury, 37–8 & 38 n.2, 43–4; *Origin*, 6th ed., 391 & 392 n.3, 420 & n.8, 449 & n.2, 463 & n.4, 474 & n.5, 518 & 519 n.14, 534 & n.9, 633 & n.5, 634, 636 & n.2, 653 & 654 n.1, 687, 723 & 724 n.2, 724 & n.3, 740 & 741 n.6, 786; *Origin*, 6th ed., corrects proofs, 687, 723 & 724 n.2, 724 & n.3, 740 & 741 n.6; *Oxalis*, experiments with, 531 & 532

nn.3–4; parrots, contraction of pupils, 190 & n.6; phyllotaxy, 488 n.7; phyllotaxy, lacks mathematical knowledge to pursue, 717; pigeon breeding, experiments with, 234–5 & 235 nn.1–2; *platysma myoides*, contraction of, 210 & 211 n.2, 216–17 & 217 n.2, 219, 227 & n.1, 257–8 & 258 n.5, 276 n.1, 281 & n.1 & 282 n.3, 290 & 291 n.4, 343 & 344 n.1, 666 & n.2, 717 & 718 n.4; *Prion*, lamellae, 640 & n.1, 641, 648 & n.1, 651 & n.2, 654 & n.1; proportion of sexes at birth, 201; Queries on expression, 808–9; Queries on expression, astonishment, 57; Queries on expression, L. Bridgman, 57, 155–6 & 156 nn.3–5, 284 & nn.3–4 & 286 n.9; Queries on expression, F.F. Geach sends answers on Malays, 175 n.3; Queries on expression, J.D. Hooker takes to Morocco, 226 & n.4, 475 & n.3; Queries on expression, laughter bringing tears to the eyes, 55 n.1; Queries on expression, J. Scott's replies, 202 & 203 n.5, 665 & 666 n.4; Queries on expression, shrugging, 58 n.2, 182 & n.3, 316–17 & 317 n.3, 324–5; Queries on expression, sneering, 183 & n.5; Queries on expression, R. Swinhoe requests a further copy, 180 & n.2; relationship between mammals, insects, and plants, 343 n.3; *Reseda*, fertilisation of, 702 & n.8; ridge and furrow, survival in ploughed fields, 62 n.3, 746–7; sense of smell, 172; sheep, effect of castration on development of horns, 680 & nn.5 & 6; sinistral pre-eminence, in heritance of, 737 & 738 nn.3–4; usefulness of nasal hairs, 110; *Viola canina*, size of pollen grains, 702 n.7; J.P.M. Weale's papers, advises Linnean Society on publication, 137, 161–2 & 161 nn.1–6 & 8

SUPPORT FOR THEORIES: F.E. Abbot, 368, 390–1, 662–3; J.B. Abernethy, ode in the style of Burns, 73–5 & 75 nn.1 & 2; A. Agassiz, 406–10; E. Aglave, 187, 758–9; C.L. Balch, 288 & n.1, 289 & 290 n.6; W. Baranoff and H. Koch, 651–2 & 652 n.1; E. van Beneden, 242–3, 761–2; G. Carboni, 569–70 & 570 n.3, 598, 774–5 & 775 n.3, 778; B. Carneri, *Sittlichkeit und Darwinismus*, 297–8 & 298 n.2; R. Chambers, 207–8 & 208 n.2; J. Crichton-Browne, 75; G.R. Crotch, 76; G. Cupples, 86–7; L. Dapsy, 438 & n.1; F. Delpino, 684–5, 712, 779–80, 780–1; A. Dohrn, 111–12, 340 & 341 n.4; F.C. Donders, 175–6; G.B.A. Duchenne, 217, 759; F. Finzi, 60, 752; J. Fiske, 648–9; N. de la Fleurière believes this will be 'the age of Darwin', xxvii, 270; D. Forbes, 71; F. Galton, 351–2 n.2; C. Gegenbauer, 340 & 341 n.4; T.N. Gill, 616–17 & 617 nn.1–3; H. Gillman, 397, 399; W.R. Greg, 201; E. Haeckel, 98, 340 & 341 n.4, 729–30, 752–3, 783; G. Henslow, 713; J.N. Hoare, 273, 296; T.H. Huxley, *Origin*, like Plato's *Republic* will be

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- read in 2000 years time, xxvii, 602; Jena University, 340; J. Jeremiah, 162–3; W. Johnson, 140; H. Koch, 651–2 & 652 n.1, 660; J. Lamont, 545 & 546 n.2; *Liberal Christian*, 391 & n.3; J.F. McLennan, 210; Manchester and Oldham workmen club together to buy CD's books, xx, 96 & n.2, 420 & n.4; P. Mantegazza, 437, 769; B. Marojević, 730 & 731 n.5, 783 & 784 n.5; H. Marval, 576; T. Meehan, 63; R. Meldola, 432; L.H. Morgan, 433 n.1; E.S. Morse, 710 & n.1; F. Müller, 440; H. Müller, 625–6 & 626 nn.1 & 3; W. Müller, 340 & 341 n.4, 359; W. Nash, 560–1 & 561 n.1; New York Liberal Club, 288; C.W. Peach, 348 & 350 n.2; W. Preyer, 340; W.W. Reade, 567, 577, 588; H. Reeks, 383; G. Rohlf's, 429; J. Sachs, 101, 755; T.R.R. Stebbing, 195–6 & 196 nn. 2 & 3, 604 n.4; A. Strasburger, 340 & 341 n.4; W. von Tegetthoff, 396 & n.4; C.H. Thiebout, 6–7; R. Trimen, 304; D. Wedderburn, 259; J. Wood, 260–1 & 261 n.7; C. Wright, 452–3; J. Wyman, 656
- TRIPS AND VISITS: Haredene, Albury, Surrey, xxv, 452 n.5, 460 n.2, 466 n.3, 466 n.3, 479 n.9, 502 & n.3, 506, 506 & 507 n.4, 507, 512 & n.2, 517 n.1, 518 & n.13, 519 & n.6, 521 & n.1, 528 & 529 n.3, 531 & n.1, 532 n.3, 532–3 & 533 n.1, 533 & 534 n.2, 535, 537 n.1, 543 & 544 n.5, 544 & n.3, 544–5 & 545 nn.1–2, 571 & n.2, 590 n.5, 623 & n.3, 683 n.2, 741 n.5; Ilkley Wells, Yorkshire (1859), 113 n.1 & 114 n.2; Leith Hill Place, Surrey (November 1871), 618 n.8, 667 & n.4, 667 & 668 n.2, 670 & n.2, 673 & 674 n.19, 675 & 676 n.1, 683 & n.2; London (February/March 1871), 64 n.4, 77 & 78 n.4, 79 & 80 n.7, 96 & n.3, 100, 101 & 102 n.1, 106 & n.1, 109 n.4, 110 & n.1, 110 & 111 n.1, 114 n.1, 115 n.1, 116 n.3, 116 & 117 n.4, 136 & 137 nn.1–2, 143 & n.3, 167 n.6, 173 n.5, 211 n.2, 786; London (April 1871), 199 & n.4, 244 & 245 n.1, 268 & n.4, 413 n.6, 420 n.3; London (June 1871), 393 & 394 n.3, 416 n.5, 452 & n.4, 459 n.3, 460 n.2, 462, 463 & n.6, 466, 467–8, 470 & 471 n.2, 478 & 479 n.9; London (July 1871), 492–3 n.1, 549 n.2, 601 & 602 n.3; London (December 1871), 702 & 703 n.11, 708 & n.3, 717 & n.3, 721, 722 & n.1, 722, 724 & n.1, 725 & n.1, 726 & 727 n.1, 727, 731; London (January 1872), 726 & n.4; Southampton, to visit W.E. Darwin, 370 & n.2, 372 & n.9, 426 n.1
- Darwin, Charlotte M.C.: J. Le Couteur would like to send CD information, 256–7 & 257 n.1
- Darwin, Elizabeth (Bessy/ Lizzy): CD reads aloud J.B. Innes's letter, 40 & n.5; W.E. Darwin sends document to be signed, 508 & 509 n.2; T.H. Farrer hopes she will visit his house, 533 & n.2; financial situation in event of marriage, 491–2; V.O. Kovalevsky sends regards to, 48 & 49 n.3, 72 & n.7, 362 & 363 n.9, 382 & n.4, 395 & n.9, 539 & 540 n.12; visits Leith Hill, 673 & 674 n.19
- Darwin, Emily Catherine, 737 & 738 n.4
- Darwin, Emma: asks J.D. Hooker to identify plant she admires at the High Elms, 202 & 203 n.3; J.J. Aubertin sends regards to, 113 & 114 n.2; J.J. Aubertin, would be happy to see, 126; E. Bonham-Carter sends news of H. Helmholz, 416 & n.1; F.P. Cobbe, CD anticipates her to be critical of *Descent*, 106; F.P. Cobbe asks for proof-sheets of *Descent*, 49 & 50 n.2; F.P. Cobbe, CD likes to read all she has to say against his views, 282 & nn.3 & 4; thanks F.P. Cobbe for her book on prayer, 282 & n.2; copies CD's note on forest pony, 425, 426 & n.2; copies enclosure to CD's letter to J. Crichton-Browne, 308 n.11; corroborates CD's sentiments on H.E.'s marriage, 675 n.5; A.J. Cupples sends regards to, 323 & 324 n.13; CD tells H.E. Litchfield he owes his happy life to 'our dear old mother', 'good as twice refined gold', 550; CD orders citrate of iron and quinine from W.W. Baxter on her behalf, 531 & n.3; CD reads J.B. Innes's letter to, 40 & n.5; H.E. Darwin regards as perfect model, 559; W.E. Darwin sends document for her signature, 508 & 509 n.2; determined to take CD on holiday, 478 & 479 n.9; diary, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 40 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 nn.5 & 6, 80 n.7, 175 n.3, 198 n.8, 372 n.7, 378 n.2, 395 n.6, 466 n.3, 469 n.4, 476 n.5, 555 n.19, 579 n.1, 589 n.5, 612 n.2, 702 n.10; A. Dohrn sends regards to, 112; F.C. Donders sends regards to, 176; doubts whether female mammae produce milk at puberty, 477; enjoys J.B. Innes's self-deprecatory letter, 40 & n.5; T.H. Farrer hopes she will visit his house, 533 & n.2; E.S. Fox sends regards to, 89; J.L. Gray sends regards to, 632; Lady Holland's dogs howled when house bell was rung, 414; F.H. Hooker would have liked to visit, 575; J.D. Hooker sends the azalea she admires, 221 & 222 n.4; J.D. Hooker unable to visit Down because of his mother's illness and is anxious to talk to CD, 574–5 & 575 n.1; T.H. Huxley and H.E. Huxley send love to, 587; T.H. Huxley sends regards to, 509 & 510 n.5; J.B. Innes sends regards to, 390; invites V.L. Isett for trial as CD's secretary, 579 & 580 n.3; joined CD at Ilkley Wells, Yorkshire, 114 n.2; V.O. Kovalevsky sends regards to, 48 & 49 n.3, 72 & n.7, 362 & 363 n.9, 382 & n.4, 395 & n.9, 539 & 540 n.12; left-handed, 737; H.E. Litchfield describes wedding party to, 671–3 & 673 n.2; J.T. Moggridge sends regards to, 456; L.H. Morgan sends regards to, 510 & n.3; J.-J. Moulinié sends regards to, 476 & n.5, 714; S. Norton sends

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1016

Index

*Darwin, Emma, cont.*

love to, 693; offers to judge whether C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species* is dull, 484; privately regrets removal of spiritual influence in modern thought, 106; W.W. Reade sends regards to, 53, 92; reads to CD, 376 & 377 n.6; regrets removal of God from modern thought, xxiii, 106; sends CD's comments to E.J. Wedgwood without copying them, 112–13 & n.3; sends greetings to S.R.S. Norton, 698; sends regards to J.L. Gray, 490 & n.5; suggests possible French translations for CD's letter to G.B.A. Duchenne, 155 n.5; B.J. Sullivan sends regards to, 166; tells H.E. Darwin that her brothers have taken Pacific Railway to California, 490 n.2; R. Trimen sends regards to, 305; trust fund, 552 n.2, 566 n.2; visits H. & K. Lyell, 470 & 471 n.3; A.R. Wallace discusses his new garden with, 167 & n.6; F. Wedgwood will measure ridges and furrows for CD, 9–10; R. Wedgwood sends farmers' reports on ridges and furrows, 61; writes out CD's draft notes, 704 & n.3; writes postscript to letter from CD, 531 n.3

Darwin, Erasmus Alvey, 458 n.2, 738 n.4; J. Anderson confuses with CD, 102 & 103 n.5; asks CD to send C. Wright's *Darwinism* to G. Tollet, 573 & n.2; asks F. Galton to tell CD about Dr Butler's habit when dozing, 732 & 733 n.1; CD stays with in London, 64 n.4, 268 n.4, 458 n.2, 492–3 n.1, 602 n.3, 702 & 703 n.11, 708 n.3, 717 n.3, 722 & 723 n.3, 723 n.4; W.E. Darwin sends document for signature, 508 & 509 n.2, 509 & n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; invited to stay at Albury, 506 & n.1; C. Langstaff a friend of, 50 n.4; supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2; as trustee, Emma Darwin trust, arranges sale of railway stock, 552 & n.2, 564, 565 & 566 nn.2–3, 570 & n.3

Darwin, Francis Rhodes, 257 n.1

Darwin, Francis: admission to Hunterian Museum, 1 & n.1; brings edible snails from Down to Cambridge Museum of Zoology, 547; *Cambridge Tallier*, article in, 374 & n.4, 379, 380 & 381 n.6; cephalopod eyes, sends CD references and summary of V. Hensen's paper, 379, 380 & nn.4 & 10, 380–1 & 381 n.5, 381 & 382 n.6, 427 & 428 n.2, 428 & n.6; copies passage from *Variation* for CD to send to St G.J. Mivart, 47 & 48 n.3; CD asks to observe contraction of platysma, 216–17, 258 n.5; CD observes contraction of platysma when he plays the flute, 216, 316, 325; CD pays Cambridge debts, xxvi, 372 n.5; CD pays for US trip, xxvi, 373–4 & n.1, 375–6, 379, 380, 381 n.2; CD reports friendly meeting with St G.J. Mivart, 110–11; CD sends his draft response to St G.J. Mivart's *Gen-*

*esis of species*, 31–2 & 32–3 nn.2–10; CD's treatment of man in *Descent* 'bare-faced', xix, 29 & n.5; W.E. Darwin sends document to be signed, 508 & 509 n.2; delivers CD's *Beagle* specimens to Cambridge Museum of Zoology, 548 n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.13; fails to attend Litchfield's wedding party, 673 & 674 n.16; finances, 371 & 372 n.5, 373–4 & n.1, 375–6, 379, 380, 381 n.2; F. Galton sends instructions for care of rabbits used in experiments, 263–4; graduates in Natural Sciences, 372 n.6; leaves Cambridge, 401 & n.2, 403 & 404 n.3; needs money to join G.H. Darwin on trip to US, 371 & 372 n.5; passes H. Jackson's views to CD, 316–17 & 317 n.2, 324; sketches attitudes of supplication and adoration following conversation with H. Jackson, 317, 324–5; studies at St George's may clash with US tour, 373 & 374 n.3, 375–6 & nn.1 & 2, 379, 380, 381 & n.2; studies medicine at St George's Hospital, London, xxvi, 216 & 217 nn.1 & 2, 227 n.3, 428 & n.5; tutors A.P. Maudslay, 371 & 372 n.6; US tour, H.B. Brady meets in New York, 639 & n.5; US tour, CD introduces to J.D. Caton, 499 & n.1; US tour, CD seeks introductions from A. Gray, 489–90 & 490 n.2, 520 & n.5; US tour, J.W. Clark inquires after, 548 & n.3; US tour, H. Gillman had hoped to meet, 656 & 657 n.6; US tour, itinerary, 489–90 & 490 n.2; US tour, meets J. Fiske, 649 & 650 n.2; US tour, meets A. Gray, 490 n.2, 630 & n.8, 632 & n.1, 653 & n.3; US tour, meets C. Wright, 495 & n.5, 514, 516 n.11, 630 & n.8, 653 & n.3; US tour, L.H. Morgan provides information and introductions, 440 & n.2, 510 & n.2; US tour, returns home, 653 & n.3; US tour, C.V. Riley provides introductions, 476 & 477 n.2, 490 n.2; US tour, sails for New York, 510 & n.2; US tour, visits Sedgwick family in Cambridge, MA, 693, 694 n.6, 698 & n.3; visited Norway (1866), 475 n.3; visits T.H. Huxley, 509 & n.2

Darwin, George Howard, 555 n.19; annotates R.B. Litchfield's comments on theories of H. Helmholtz, 707 nn.4–6, 708 & n.7; D. Appleton's International Scientific Series seeks authors, 491 & 492–3 nn.1–2; attends R.B. and H.E. Litchfield's wedding party, 672 & 674 n.5; confirms correct spelling of Livonia, 244 & 245 n.2; F. Darwin's share of costs of US tour, 379 & 380 n.3; H.E. Darwin's marriage settlement, discusses with CD's solicitor, 491–2 & 493 n.3, 547 n.1; W.E. Darwin sends document for signature, 508 & 509 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.13; development of moral sense, comments on CD's draft reply to H. Wedgwood, 127–8 & 128

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- nn.1–7; fellow, Trinity College, Cambridge, xxvi, 439–40 & 440 n.2, 721 & 722 n.1; W.R. Greg's findings on reduction of male births may reflect concealment of illegitimate births, 201 & 202 n.7; hopes CD will enable F. Darwin to join trip to US, 371 & 372 n.5, 373 & 374 n.2; knowledge of Swedish, 709 & n.2; ridge and furrow near Biggin Hill, 745 & n.1; speaks at Cambridge Union, 372 & n.11; studies law with C.M. Tatham, 40 & n.4; US tour, H.B. Brady meets in New York, 639 & n.5; US tour, J.W. Clark inquires after, 548 & n.3; US tour, CD introduces to J.D. Caton, 499 & n.1; US tour, CD seeks introductions from A. Gray, 489–90 & 490 n.2, 520 & n.5; US tour, H. Gillman had hoped to see, 656 & 657 n.6; US tour, itinerary, 489–90 & 490 n.2; US tour, meets J. Fiske, 649 & 650 n.2; US tour, meets A. Gray, 490 n.2, 519 & 520 n.2, 630 & n.8, 632 & n.1; US tour, meets C. Wright, 495 & n.5, 514, 516 n.11, 630 & n.8, 653 & n.3; US tour, L.H. Morgan provides information and introductions, 440 & n.2, 510 & n.2; US tour, returns home, 653 & n.3; US tour, C.V. Riley provides introductions, 476 & 477 n.2, 490 n.2; US tour, sails for New York, 510 & n.2; US tour, visits Sedgwick family in Cambridge, MA, 693, 694 n.6, 698 & n.3; visited Norway (1866) and learned Norwegian, 474 & 475 n.3; visits Switzerland, 395 & 396 n.2; welcomes timely passage of Universities Tests Bill, 439 & n.2, 439–40 & 440 n.2
- Darwin, Henrietta Emma, 416 nn.1–2; E.M. Bonham-Carter reports on expression in dogs, 458; Bournemouth, visits Langtons after recovering from measles, 166 & n.8, 199 & nn.6–7, 802–3; A.J. Cupples sends regards to, 323 & 324 n.13; CD admits to J.D. Hooker that he never expected her to marry and loss will be terrible, 502 & n.4; CD offers her choice of present in memory of her immense trouble over *Descent*, xx, 199 & n.2; E. Darwin tells that her brothers have taken Pacific Railway to California, 490 n.2; W.E. Darwin sends document for signature, 508 & 509 n.2; *Descent*, reads proofs and suggests corrections, 199 & n.2, 485 n.1, 801; discusses religion and free will with F.J. Wedgwood, 803–4 & 807 n.7; engaged to marry R.B. Litchfield, 469 n.4, 493 n.3, 502 n.2, 502 n.4, 533 n.4, 534 n.10, 542 & 543 n.5; engagement, CD thanks J. Lubbock for his congratulations, 534 & n.10; engagement, T.H. Farrer sends congratulations, 533 & n.4; engagement, J.D. Hooker both envies and pities her parents, 500 & 502 n.2; engagement, S.R. Norton and C.E. Norton send congratulations, 543 & 544 n.4; engagement, C.S. Wedgwood describes as a happy prospect, 533 & n.4; enjoyed J.B. Innes's sermons, 40 & n.5; falls in love with R.B. Litchfield, 804–7 & 807 n.9; T.H. Farrer hopes she will visit his house when in the neighbourhood, 533 & n.2; favours reprinting C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species*, 484 & 485 n.1; F. Galton looks forward to seeing in her new home 571 & 572 n.7; A. Gray sends good wishes on her marriage, 632 & n.3; H.A. Huxley asks when CD is going to lose her, 587 & 588 n.10; T.H. Huxley dubbed 'Miss Minor Rhadamanthus', 675 n.4; T.H. Huxley sends love to, 509 & 510 n.5, 587 & 588 n.10; journal, 801–7; V.O. Kovalevsky sends regards to, 48 & 49 n.3, 72 & n.7, 362 & 363 n.9, 382 & n.4, 395 & n.9, 539 & 540 n.12; meets R.B. Litchfield and falls in love, 801–2, 804–7 & 807 n.9; V. Lushington introduced to R.B. Litchfield, 504 & n.2; marriage, xix, xxvii, 493 n.3, 543 n.5, 560 n.1, 574 & 575 n.3, 587 & 588 n.10, 590 & n.6, 673 n.2; marriage, CD admits he will miss her sadly, 550 & 551 n.3; marriage, would like a church wedding, 806; marriage settlement, 491–2 & 493 nn.3–5, 547 n.1; L.H. Morgan sends regards to, 510 & n.3; Polly (pet dog), 314 & n.3, 509 & 510 n.5; suffers from measles and slow to recover, 54 & n.5, 174 & 175 n.3, 197 & 198 n.8, 199 n.6; trip to Switzerland, 395 & 396 n.2; wedding party at Working Men's College, xxvii, 671–3 & 673 n.2; F. Wedgwood concerned over her health, 10 & n.13; F.J. Wedgwood sends comments on CD's views on ethics, 246 & n.2; H. Wedgwood imagines her saying that he and CD repeat their own arguments without listening to the other, 151 & n.5; visits H. Wedgwood in London, 10 & n.13; wrench at leaving CD when his health is very bad, 806. *See also* Litchfield, Henrietta Emma
- Darwin, Horace, 745 & n.2; W.E. Darwin sends document to be signed by, 508 & 509 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.13; passes first examination for Cambridge B.A., xxvi, 721 & 722 n.2
- Darwin, Leonard, 555 n.19; F.R. Conder recommends Faulkner as photographer, 138 & 139 n.2; CD asked J.J. Aubertin to send stamps for, 114 n.3; W.E. Darwin sends document to be signed by, 508 & 509 n.2; P. Matthew hopes he has recovered from illness, 171 & 172 n.4; suffered attack of erysipelas, 277 n.3
- Darwin, Robert Waring: left-handed, though none of his children were, 737 & 738 n.4; suffered from erysipelas, 277 n.3
- Darwin, Susan Elizabeth, 737 & 738 n.4
- Darwin, William Erasmus, 555 n.19; borrows H.T.

*Darwin, William Erasmus, cont.*

Buckle's *History of civilization in England* from CD, 578 & 579 n.3; F.S.B.F. de Chaumont sends comments on *platysma myoides*, 290; F.S.B.F. de Chaumont sends descriptions of his children's expressions, 159–60, 181–2 & nn.1–2; CD and E. Darwin visit, 370 & n.2, 372 & n.9, 426 n.1; CD asks to obtain information about pouting, 63 & 64 n.2; CD lends H.E. Litchfield's wedding address, 674 & 675 n.3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; document to be signed by all members of family, 508 & 509 n.2; forest pony's coat, 425; C.L. Langstaff a friend of, 50 n.4; left-handed, 737 & 738 n.4; J.S. Mill fails to recognise that moral instinct is innate, xxiii, 244; reads proofs of *Origin*, 6th ed., 655 & n.1, 661 & n.2, 667 & 668 n.1, 670 & n.3, 674 & n.2, 679 & 680 n.2, 681 & 682 n.3, 689 n.4; sends CD note from R.O. Jones on horns of sheep, 679–80 & 680 n.1, 681 & 682 n.2; visited R.H. Blair and school for the blind, 183 & n.2; visits Switzerland, 395 & 396 n.2, 578

Daubenton, Louis-Jean-Marie, 257 & n.3

Davies, John Lewellyn, 672 & 674 n.11

Dawkins, William Boyd: bones discovered at Cowen by G.M. Lloyd, 59 & 60 nn.1–2; CD donates £5 to Settle Cave Exploration, 277 & n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 95–6 & 96 n.1, 793 & 795 n.53; Manchester and Oldham workmen club together to buy CD's books, xx, 96 & n.2, 420 n.4; Neolithic bones from Rhaghath, 546 n.1 & 547 n.3; platycnemia indicative of age and sex but not race, 59 & 60 n.2; reviews *Descent* in *Edinburgh Review*, 798 & 799 n.14; Romano-British remains in Yorkshire, 59–60 & 60 n.3

Dawson, John William: reviews *Descent* in *Leisure Hour*, 799

Dawson, William Turner, 574 & 575 n.7

dead-leaf butterfly. *See* *Kallima inachus*

deafness: expressions associated with, 195 & n.2; hereditary, 349 & 351 n.13; in cats, 493 & 494 nn.3–4; whether opening the mouth improves hearing, 172 & 173 n.4

Deane, George: reviews *Descent* in *British Quarterly Review*, 798 & 800 n.19

Delancey, John Thadeus: editor, *The Times*, 270 & 271 n.7

Delpino, Federico: admires *Descent*, 685 & n.3, 780 & n.3; Artemisiaceae, classification of, 696 & 697 nn.1–3; Artemisiaceae, fertility of crosses, 684–5 & 685 n.2, 780 & n.2; awaits CD's publication on cross-fertilisation, 712 & n.4, 780 & n.4; cited in *Cross and self fertilisation*, 697 n.2; cross-fertilisation of cereals, 14–15 & 15–16 nn.6–9, 749–50 & 751

nn.6–9; CD glad his work is being noticed in Germany and North America, 696 & 697 n.6; CD's influence on, 712 & n.3, 780 & n.3; CD sends paper on Artemisiaceae to Linnean Society and *Nature*, 696 & 697 n.1; exchanges photographs with CD, 696, 712 & nn.2 & 6, 779–80 & 780 nn.2 & 6; fertilisation of flowers by insects, 625 & 626 n.2; modifies views on fertilisation of *Orchis maculata* by insects, 14 & 15 n.3, 749 & 751 n.3; questions whether nectarless flowers reward insects, 14 & 15 n.5, 749 & 751 n.5; sends CD new part of his work on dichogamy in the vegetable kingdom, 14 & 15 n.2, 749 & 750 n.2

*Detroit Press*: review of *Descent*, 797 & 799 n.8

Dewalque, Gustave, 788 & 789 n.3

*Diadema*: *D. anomala* (*Hypolimnas anomala*), 417 & 418 n.2; *D. missippus* (*Hypolimnas missippus*), 417 & 418 n.8

Dickens, Charles, 30 n.1

Dickinson, Lowes Cato, 672 & 674 n.11

Diday, Paul, 119 & 121 n.15

Dieffenbach, Ernst: *Journal of researches*, German translation, 619–20 & 620 n.8, 621 & 622 n.8, 622

*Dionaea*: A. Gray hopes CD will publish on, 520 & 521 n.9

*Disa*: J.P.M. Weale's paper, CD recommends publication by Linnean Society, 161 & 162 n.4

*Dismorphia*: *D. melite* (*Enantia clarissa*), 444 n.17. *See also* *Leptalis*

*Disperis*: J.P.M. Weale's paper, CD recommends publication by Linnean Society, 161 & 162 n.3

Dixon, Edmund Saul: cited in *Descent* but reference removed in 2d ed., 336 n.2; fertility of guinea fowl eggs, W.B. Tegetmeier regards evidence as unreliable, 335 & 336 n.2

Dixon, William Hepworth: *Free Russia*, E. Darwin reads to CD, 376 & 377 n.6

Dobell, Horace Bengé: CD doubts that duration of pregnancy is sufficient to identify a species, 616 & n.1, 620–1

dogs: a dog howls at B flat on the flute, 349 & 351 n.17; able to recognise acquaintances, 5–6; bitch shows preference for a particular mate, 384 & 386 n.5, 385; T. Bradfield's dog howls when concertina out of tune, 414, 416; bull-dogs' sense of smell, 377–8 & n.2; CD asks A.D. Bartlett to pose dog with erect ears for *Expression*, 725–6 & 726 n.3; deerhounds, older dog protects a cross-breed pup, 322–3; *Descent* likely to lead to CD receiving many dog anecdotes, 356, 361; dog rouses servant later on Sundays, 356; dog with toothache takes itself to the dentist, 647 & n.2; expression, 458, 461–2 & 462 n.2, 462; faculty

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- of direction, 473; feral, hunt in packs, 522; greyhounds, selective breeding, 111 & n.7; habit of running after carriages, 473; howl when front door bell is rung, 414; howl when certain notes struck, 414, 416; imitating behaviour of a cat, 341 & 342 n.1; inherited qualities, 560–1; moral sense, 124 & 125 n.3, 127 & 128 n.2, 299 & 300 n.9, 388–9 & 390 n.4, 429, 764 & 765 n.9; only domesticated bark, 521–2 & 524 n.2; pointers, hereditary habit of standing to game, 472 & 473 n.5, 477; regard man as man regards God, 94 & n.7; reversion, 524 n.5; whether capable of humour, 305 & 306 n.5, 383
- Dohrn, Anton: attends British Association Edinburgh meeting, 553 & 554 n.8; CD happy to assist with marine station, 555 & n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 111–12 & 112 n.1, 792; hopes CD will testify to interest in zoological station, 553–4; T.H. Huxley agrees with views on homologies of nervous system of arthropods and annelids, 554 & 555 n.14; A.O. Kovalevsky's study of ascidians, critical review of, 554 & 555 nn. 15–16; *Limulus polyphemus*, research on, 112 & n.2; W. Preyer refers to as a true Darwinian, 340 & 341 n.4; visited Down House (1870), 112 & n.5, 554 n.19; zoological station at Naples, 112 & n.6, 552–4 & 554–5 nn.1–13, 555 & n.2
- Dohrn, Carl August: H.T. Stainton a friend of, 555 n.18
- Donati, Giovan Battista: Donati's comet, 693 & 694 n.12
- Donders, Frans Cornelis: *Anomalies of accommodation and refraction of the eye*, 225 & 226 n.5, 262 & 263 n.13, 446 n.6; cited in *Expression*, 38 n.3, 263 n.13; contraction of muscles around the eye to prevent injury, 190 n.4; contraction of the pupil under emotion, 445–6; CD consults on action of the eye, 189–90 & 190 n.3, 224; CD describes as aiding him in all sorts of ways, 262; CD grateful for information and will be happy to see in England, 449; *Descent*, presentation copy, 175 & 176 n.1, 792 & 794 n.4; early work on laws of natural life (1849) nearly anticipated natural selection, 175–6 & 176 n.2, 189; movements of the eyeball and pupil, 224–5 & 226 n.3, 444–5 & 446 n.2; orbicular spasm caused by slight rub to the eye, 37–8 & 38 nn.2 & 4, 38 & 39 n.2; parrots, contraction of pupils, 190 & n.6, 225 & 226 n.4, 444 & 445 n.6; sends CD his book on physiology of the eye, 262 & 263 n.13; tells J.V. Carus that CD is preparing *Expression*, 318 & 319 n.3; visited Down House (1869), 39 & n.4
- Döngingk, Mr, 333 & 334 n.7, 766 & 767 n.7
- donkey: forked shoulder-stripe, 681
- Donzel, Hugo Fleury: bright colours of female butterfly mating in flight, 433 n.4
- Dosima fascicularis*. See *Lepas fascicularis*
- Doubleday, Thomas: fertility and diet, 468 & n.3
- Dowie, Annie: R. Chambers was interested in *Descent* during his last hours, 207–8 & 208 n.2
- Down: 'a little metropolis for a large rural district', 1; CD attempts to obtain telegraph service, 1 & 2 n.5; E. Darwin has difficulty finding accommodation for a young lady, 580 n.3; G.S. Pfinden replaces H. Powell as vicar, 426 & 427 n.6; S.J.O'H. Horsman, curate, absconds with organ fund, 23 & nn.2–3; J.B. Innes regrets poor quality of curates, 29–30 & 30 nn.2 & 7; lack of a vicarage makes it harder to find a good curate, 30 & n.7; National School, CD seeks to check accounts in view of threatened legal action by S.J.O'H. Horsman, 23 & n.2; H. Powell, curate, 27 & n.7; J.W. Robinson, bad behaviour as curate, 26 & 27 n.5
- Down Friendly Club: CD, treasurer, 400 & 401 n.6
- Down House: J.J. Aubertin visits, 612 n.2; F.M. Balfour visits, 372 & n.7, 379 & 380 n.7; W. Bowman visits (1869), 39 & n.4, 446 n.9; A.B. Buckley visits, 185 & 186 n.2; M. Butler (1860), 126 & n.4; S.A. Cecil visits, 372 & n.7; G. and A.J. Cupples visit (1869), 324 n.13; CD's family have visitors, 469, 474 & n.8; A. Dohrn visits (1870), 112 & n.5; F.C. Donders visits (1869), 39 & n.4, 446 & n.9; M.E.G. Duff visits, 718 n.3; A. Günter visits, 25 n.1, 28 & n.1, 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6; E. Haeckel visited (1866), 130 n.6; J.D. Hooker visits, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6; T.H. Huxley visits, 718 n.3; V.O. Kovalevsky visited, 49 n.3, 363 n.9, 395 n.6; R.B. Litchfield visits, 469 n.4; R. Lowe visits, 717 & 718 n.3; J. Lubbock, 718 n.3; C. Lyell visits, 185 & 186 n.2; M.E. Lyell visits, 185 & 186 n.2; L.H. Morgan visits, 433 & n.1, 434, 440 n.2, 510 & n.1; J.J. Moulinié visited (1868), 476 n.5, 714 n.5; W.W. Reade visits, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 29 n.2, 53 & n.2, 54 n.6, 588 & 589 n.5; C.V. Riley visits, 469 n.4, 477 n.3; J.W. Strutt visits, 372 & n.7, 378 n.2, 379 & 380 n.7; R.P. Swettenham visits, 702 n.10; R. Swinhoe visits, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6; E.H. Tollet visits, 702 n.10; G.C. Wallich visits, 364; M.F. Wedgwood invited for Christmas, 1870, 9 & 10 n.5, 11 & 12 n.2; J.J. Weir visits, 469 n.4
- Drosera*: *D. longifolia* (*D. anglica*), CD's study of, 729 n.5; *D. longifolia*, M. Treat observes, 728–9 & 729 nn.5–6; *D. rotundifolia*, effect of poisons on leaves, 460 n.4, 461 n.9, 465–6; CD will refresh himself by working on, 307 & 308 n.9, 339 & n.10; A. Gray hopes CD will publish on, 520 & 521 n.9

- Drosophyllum*: *D. lusitanicum*, CD asks J.D. Hooker to raise two plants for his experiments, 202 & 203 n.4, 221, 226; CD will refresh himself by working on, 307 & 308 n.9
- Druit, Thomas: manager, Union Bank, 604
- Drummond, James: fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*, 557 & 558 n.10
- Drummond-Hay, Henry Maurice: thought men of science were notoriously bad statesmen, 305 & 306 n.9
- Drummond-Hay, John Hay: escorts J.D. Hooker's party in Morocco, 197 & 198 n.4, 221 & 222 n.13
- Drury, Dru: *Illustrations of natural history*, 465 & n.8
- Dryopteris filix-mas*. See *Aspidium filix-mas*, *Nephrodium filix-mas*
- Du Bois-Reymond, Emil Heinrich, 366 & 367 n.5; supports A. Dohrn's zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.4
- Du Chaillu, Paul Belloni: nesting ape, 100 & n.2; W.W. Reade thinks nest-building ape is a myth, 92 & 93 n.8
- Duchenne, Guillaume Benjamin Amand: cited in *Expression*, 234 n.6, 276 n.7, 761 n.6; contraction of facial muscles, 217–18 & 218 nn.4–5, 234 & n.4, 759–60 & 760 nn.4–5, 761 & n.4; gives CD permission to use his photographs in *Expression*, 154–5 & 155 nn.2–5, 217 & 218 n.2, 759 & 760 n.2, 234 & n.3, 761 & n.3; pet monkey's expression when given a treat or offered new foods, 218 & n.6, 760 & n.6, 761 & n.6; J. Wood differs with on action of facial muscles, 275 & 276 n.7
- ducks: CD believes *Anas boschas* to be common ancestor, 565 n.3; lamellae, 467 n.2, 564–5 & nn.2–4, 627–8 & 628 n.1; nest in trees in Kensington Gardens, 450 & 451 n.5, 451. See also *Anas*
- Duff, Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant: visits Down House, 718 n.3
- Duncan, James Matthews: cited in *Descent*, 236 n.4, 244 n.4; first child born on average 15 months after marriage, 177 & 178 n.7; proportion of male and female stillbirths, 236, 243 & 244 n.4
- Durand, Charles Henry Marion, 184 & n.2
- Durand, Henry Marion, 184 & n.2
- Durand, Reginald, 184 & n.2
- Dureau, Alexis-Antoine-Emmanuel: archivist, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 791 & 792 n.5, 792
- earthworms: CD buys measure to calculate amount of earth brought to surface by, 682 & 683 n.1; CD's 1839 paper on, 738 & 739 n.3; and denudation, 738 & 739 n.4; and disintegration of rock, 697–8 & 698 n.3; L. Wedgwood delighted with CD's description of findings, 694 & n.2. See also Darwin, Charles Robert, PUBLICATIONS, *Earthworms*
- Echinodermata: pedicellariae, function and development, 406–7 & 411 nn.4–6, 407–10 & 411–12 nn.9–19, 413
- Echo: *Descent*, CD sends review copy expecting F.P. Cobbe will be the author, 23 & n.3, 50 n.3; *Descent*, editorial praises charm of anecdotes, 138 & 139 n.4; *Descent*, review, 106 & nn.1 & 4, 796
- Ecker, Alexander, 118 & 121 n.4
- Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*: R. Knox, supra-condyloid foramen, 355
- Edinburgh Review*: H. Holland, review of works of A. Laugel, 77 & n.4; photographic reproduction, article on, 342 & n.2; review of *Descent* [W.B. Dawkins], 798 & 799 n.14
- Edinburgh University Philosophical Society: A. Grant addresses on *Descent*, 321 & 324 n.5
- Edinburgh University: A. Geikie, Murchison Professor of geology and mineralogy, 727 & n.4, 744 n.2
- Edwards & Kidd: prepare plates for *Expression*, 320 & 321 n.3, 337 & n.2, 342 & n.1, 393 & 394 n.4
- Egyptian goose. See *Chenaloepex aegypticus*
- Eisen, Gustavus Augustus: CD thanks for book on Scandinavian earthworms, 709 & n.1
- Elaphus*: spelling, 231 & n.2
- elephants: CD asks A.D. Bartlett whether they raise their tails when excited, 726; CD observes blowing with their trunk to bring an object within reach, 325; sagacity, 249; whether capable of feeling guilt, 140, 149 & 150 n.2
- Elie de Beaumont, Léonce, 744 & n.4
- Eliot, George. See Evans, Marian
- Elliotson, John, 330 & 331 n.2
- Elliott & Fry: photograph CD, 288 n.3, 326 & nn.2–3, 368 n.3, 517
- Elwes, Henry John: found J.D. Hooker's *Himalayan journal* 'a miracle of accuracy' on his travels, 221 & 222 nn.10 & 11
- Elymnias* spp.: *E. kamava* and *E. ceryx*, identification of, 464 & 465 n.3; mimicry, 417 & 419 n.7
- Embiidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.11
- Embiotocidae (surferperches): *Embiotoca*, sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2; L. Agassiz described, 411 n.2; reproduction, 406 & 411 n.3; sexual selection, 406–7 & 411 nn.2–3
- emperor moth (*Saturnia pavonia*), 266 & n.10
- Enantia*: *E. clarissa*. See *Dismorphia melite*, *E. melite*. See *Leptalis melite*
- Engelmann, Theodor Wilhelm: visual field of a person meditating, 445 & 446 n.4
- Engelmann, Wilhelm: *Bibliotheca Zoologica* (with J.V. Carus), 49 & n.2; editor, *Zeitschrift für wissenschaft-*



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1021

- sliche Zoologie*, 381 & 382 n.5; K.T.E. von Siebold's publisher, 703 & n.2
- English Independent*: review of *Descent*, 797
- Entomological Society of London, 197 n.3; A.R. Wallace, presidential address, 76 n.6, 186 & 186–7 n.9
- Ephemeroidea (Ephemeroptera): classification, 319 & 320 nn.5 & 6
- Epinephile janira* (*Maniola jurtina*): differences between sexes, 386 & 388 n.5
- Erestia lamsdorffii* (*E. lamsdorffi*): resemblance to *Heliconia phyllis*, 442 & 444 n.14, 530
- Erichson, Wilhelm Ferdinand, 319 & 320 n.4
- Erinaceus*. See hedgehog
- Eschricht, Daniel Frederik: cited in *Descent*, 471–2 & 472 n.4
- Eulemur macaco*. See *Lemur*
- Euphonia*: beaks, 648 & n.2
- Euphrasia*: *E. purpurea* (*E. randii*), *E. gracilis* (*E. micrantha*), 404 & 405 n.8
- Euploea* spp.: mimicry, 417 & 418 nn.3 & 5
- Euterpe tereas* (*Archonias tereas*): mimics *Papilio nephalion*, 441–2 & 444 n.13
- Evans, Marion [George Eliot], 803 & 807 n.7
- Evans-Lombe, Elizabeth: cares for her mother, M. Hooker, in Torquay, 575 n.1, 610 & 611 n.11, 613 & n.2, 615
- Everard, Nugent Talbot: plans to join G.H. Darwin and M.R. Pryor on trip to US, 371 & 372 n.4, 548 n.3
- Examiner*: review of *Descent*, 796
- Eyton, Thomas Campbell: CD's never-failing pleasant memories of old days with, 434 & n.4; story from Formosa unlikely, 434 & n.3
- Faidherbe, Louis Léon César: discovered *Ursus faidherbianus*, 152 & 153 n.7
- Falco*, 648 & n.2
- Faraday, Michael: CD compares E. Haeckel's career to, 130 & n.5
- Farr, William: cited in *Descent*, 88 n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 87–8 & 88 n.1, 793 & 794 n.39
- Farrar, Frederic William: *Descent*, presentation copy, 88 & n.2, 793; hopes to improve teaching of natural history at Marlborough College, 88 & n.4; *Witness of history*, CD thanks for present of, 377 & n.2
- Farrer, Frances (née Erskine): death of, 533 n.3
- Farrer, Thomas Henry: community paramount in early societies, 128–9; CD thinks personal property was always attached to the individual, 116 & n.3; ducks in Kensington Gardens nest in trees, 450 & 451 n.5, 451; *Ophrys apifera* flourishes in his garden and self-fertilises, 449–50 & 450 n.3; orchids in his garden, 449–50 & 450–1 nn.3–4; parallel between CD's theory of social instinct preceding the selfish and Maine's history of laws, 114 & 115 n.4, 116 & n.3; permanent secretary, Board of Trade, 115 n.5, 129 n.5, 533 & n.3; rebuilds Abinger Hall, 533 & n.3; regrets he will be away while CD is staying nearby, 532–3 & 533 n.1
- Faulds, Henry: pioneer of forensic use of fingerprints, 472 n.3
- Faulkner, Robert: recommended to CD as photographer, 138 & 139 n.2
- Favre, Jules: brands Communards as criminals, 394 & 395 n.5
- Felidae: supra-condyloid foramen, 152
- Ffinden, Frances M.: 'capital testimonials' to vicar's wife, 426 & 427 n.8
- Ffinden, George Sketchley: becomes vicar of Down, 426 & 427 n.6
- Field*: E. Blyth writes for under pseudonym Zoophilus, 62 n.5; R. Brown, 'The hunter in California', 421 & 422 n.4; Crystal Palace cat show, 494 & 495 n.2, 498; CD requests C. Wright's *Darwinism* be sent to for review, 572; *Descent*, review of, 288 & 289 n.2, 335 & n.2, 796; J.H. Walsh, editor, 62 n.5; T.W. Wood, woodcut of feathers of Argus pheasant, 328 n.5
- fingerprints, origin of, 469–70 & 470 n.1, 471–2 & n.3, 472 & 473 n.2, 477 & n.2
- Fink, John Henry: sheep/goat hybrids, 688 & n.6
- Finzi, Felice: awaits publication of article on anthropology and ethnology, 60 & 61 n.3, 752 & n.3; sends CD first issue of *Archivio per l'Anthropologia e l'Etnologia*, 60 & 61 n.2, 752 & n.2; sends CD his photograph, 60 & 61 n.4, 752 & n.4
- Firth, Josiah Clifton: lectures on *Descent* to Young Men's Christian Association (Auckland), 799
- Fischer, Heinrich, 319 & 320 n.15
- Fiske, John: addresses St G.J. Mivart's criticisms of natural selection, 678 & 679 n.3; CD asks F. Darwin for his address, 675 & 676 n.2; CD very impressed with lectures and would have used in revision of *Origin*, 678–9 & 679 nn.4; lectures on philosophy of evolution, 648–9 & 649–50 n.1, 675 & 676 n.2; meets CD's sons, 649 & 650 n.2; role of prolonged infancy in evolution of humans, 649, 678–9 & 679 n.5
- Fitch, Walter Hood: drew plates for J. Scott's paper on tree ferns, 659 & 660 n.13
- FitzRoy, Robert, and Phillip Parker King: *Narrative*, CD's *Journal of researches* first published in, 622 & 623 n.11
- flamingo: lamellae, 648
- Fleming, James M.: comments on CD's experiments with pigeon breeding, 234–5 & 235 nn.1–2

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1022

## Index

- Fleurière, Napoleon de la: suggests CD replies to wild criticism in *The Times*, 270 & nn.1 & 5 & 271 n.8
- Flower, Constance, 672 & 674 n.11
- Flower, Cyril, 672 & 674 n.11
- Flower, William Henry: cetacean larynx, 631 & n.2, 635 & n.3; CD asks to admit F. Darwin to Huxterian Museum, 1 & n.2; CD invites comments on passages in new chapter of *Origin*, 593–4 & 594 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.48
- Fonblanque, Edward Barrington de: animals' capacity to reason, 247–9 & 249 n.2
- Forbes, David: CD seeks information on effect of chemicals on rock, 690–1 & 691 nn.2 & 5; *Descent*, presentation copy, 71 & n.1, 793; disintegration of rocks by chemicals, 697–8
- Forbes, Edward: postulated submerged continent between America and Asia, 641 n.2
- Ford, George Jacques, 122 & 123 n.2
- Forster, Laura May: likens religious ecstasy to a mustard plaster, 803 & 807 n.6
- Fortnightly Review*: CD suggests review copy of *Descent* be sent to, 21
- Foster, E. Sowden: offers information on North American wildlife, 700–1
- Foster, Mercy Elizabeth, 459 & n.4
- Foster, Michael: advises CD on strength of acetate of strychnine, 459 & 460 n.4, 460 & n.6; amoebae unaffected by curare, 460; arranges for CD to acquire curare for his plant experiments, xxvi, 459 & 460 n.3, 460 & n.2, 465–6, 585; cited in *Expression*, 425 nn.4 & 7; CD greatly appreciates notes, 428 & n.2; CD invites to Down House, 422, 427–8, 428 & n.3, 458–9, 459, 585; CD needs only to whisper a wish to Trinity and it will be heard, 585; CD seeks information on reddening of the face before a fire and effect of concentration on parts of the body, 294–5; praelector in physiology, Trinity College, Cambridge, 585 n.3; responds to CD's queries on nervous stimuli and the supply of blood, xxv, 422–5 & 425 nn.2–5, 428 & n.2; Royal Institution lecture on involuntary movements in animals, 294 & 295 n.1
- Foster, Michael George, 459 & n.4
- Fowler, John Kersley: seeks information on breeding for Central Farmer's Club, 624 & n.1
- fowls: jumper and frizzled, 47 & 48 n.7; laced bantam, nestling feathers, 494, 498 & n.3
- Fox, Ellen Sophia, 89 & 90 n.6
- Fox, William Darwin: *Descent*, presentation copy, 89 & n.2, 793; recalls glorious days in Cambridge, 89
- Fragaria virginiana* var. *illinoensis* (*F. virginiana* ssp. *grayana*): variety of forms, 398 & 400 n.4
- Francis, George, 560 & 561 n.3
- Franco-Prussian war, 117 n.1; E. Alglave regards as victory for German science, 187, 758; J.J. Aubertin expects peace terms will lead to recrimination, 136 & n.5; A. de Candolle, completion of *Prodromus* delayed, 145 & n.7, 756 & 757 n.7; E.S.B.F. de Chaumont's relatives take refuge with his family, 160 & 161 n.15; CD fears war will interfere with sale of German translation of *Descent*, 331 & n.8; delays printing of French edition of *Origin*, 475–6 & 476 n.2; German regiments formed in St. Louis, Missouri, 105 & 106 n.2; interrupts plans for publication of French edition of *Descent*, 55 & n.1 & 56 n.2; interrupts publication of *Archiv für Anthropologie*, 118 & 121 n.5; V.O. Kovalevsky and S. Kovalevskaya travel to Paris, crossing Prussian lines, 24 & 25 n.3, 48 & n.2, 361–2 & 362–3 nn.1 & 6–7, 394 & 395 n.3; St G.J. Mivart regards as consequence of 18th-century religious decay, 36 & 37 n.8; Paris herbarium spared Bismarck's bombs, 145 & 145–6 n.8, 756 & 757 n.8; Paris natural history collections safely underground during bombardment but Prussian looting feared, 71 & 72 n.4; Paris, fall of, 29 & 30 n.4, 48 n.2, 55 & 56 n.4, 87 & n.2, 361–2 & 362–3 nn.1 & 6–7, 394 & 395 n.3; publication of *Revue des cours scientifiques* erratic, 147, 758; C.-F. Reinwald communicated with clerks by balloon during siege of Paris, 55 & 56 n.5; C.-F. Reinwald re-establishes office after fall of Paris, 131 & n.3. *See also* Paris Commune
- Frangilla* (chaffinch): plumage, 438–9
- Franz Josef I, emperor of Austria, 396 & n.5, 490 & 491 n.2, 770 & 771 n.2, 789
- Fraser, George: British butterflies, sexual differences, 277–9 & 279 nn.2–14; cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 279 nn.13 & 14, 280 n.3, 283 n.4; CD declines to allow mere note of thanks to be printed, 282–3; observations on ghost moths, 279 & n.14, 283 n.3; seeks CD's endorsement for publication in *Nature*, 279 & n.14, 282–3
- Fraser, Oscar Louis: F. Galton's assistant, 264 & nn.1 & 4, 272 & n.3, 571 n.5
- Fraser's Magazine*: review of *Descent* [L. Stephen], 799 & 800 n.21
- Frederick William I, king of Prussia: obliges tall women to marry Prussian grenadiers, 86 n.16
- Fregata magnificens*. *See Tachepetes*
- frogs: violence during mating, 298 & 300 n.5, 764 & 765 n.5
- Fucus*, 523 & 524 n.20
- Fumana viscida* (*F. thymifolia*): seeds collected by ants, 454 & 456 n.5, 455
- Fumaria*: fruits collected by ants, 455

- Fyffe, William J.: pupils dilated in cold stage of ague, 358 & n.2
- Gadus*: *G. merlangus* (*Merlangius merlangus*), *G. morrhua*, hermaphroditism, 118 & 121 n.11
- Galaxias*: dispersal, 608 & 609 nn.10 & 11
- Galilei, Galileo, 649 & 650 n.3
- Gallifet, marquis de. *See* Auguste, Gaston Alexandre, marquis de Gallifet
- Galton, Erasmus: enjoyed reading *Descent*, 745; examples of human sounds and gestures resembling animals', 745–6
- Galton, Francis, 673 & 674 n.20; H.M. Butler's inherited habit when sleeping, 732–3 & 733 n.2, 734 & n.2; cited in *Descent*, 374 & 375 n.1; congratulates CD on H.E. Darwin's marriage, 571 & 572 n.7; continues experiments to prove pangenesis, using rats, 571, 696 & n.4; CD denies his experiments will prove or disprove pangenesis, xxv, 332 & n.1, 338–9, 433 & n.4, 351 n.2; CD takes care of rabbits used in experiments, 263–4, 272, 283 & n.2, 570–1, 695 & 696 n.1, 707 & n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.23; disassociates himself from L. Beale's criticisms of pangenesis, 369 & 370 n.1; discusses South African peoples with A. Smith, 374–5 & 375 n.2, 497 & 498 nn.1–2; experiments with transfusing rabbits to prove theory of pangenesis, 17–18 & 18 nn.1–2, 332 & n.1, 351 & n.1, 369 & 370 n.1, 699 & 700 n.1, 700 & n.3; W.R. Greg's figures on proportions of male and female births might be of use to, 178 & n.12; pioneer of forensic use of fingerprints, 472 n.3; rats used in transfusion experiments have died, 696; regrets misunderstanding of pangenesis, 332 & n.1; Royal Society lecture on pangenesis, 332 & n.1, 339 & nn.3 & 11
- Galton, Louisa Jane, 571 & 572 n.8
- Galton, Violetta: CD admires her writing and expression at age of 88, 480 & n.3
- Gardeners' Chronicle*: F.W. Burbridge, fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*, 556 & 558 n.2; CD requests C. Wright's *Darwinism* be sent to for review, 572; CD suggests dropping from review list of *Descent*, 62 & n.3; CD, 'Fertilisation of *Leschenaultia*', 556–8 & 558 nn.2–12; review of *Descent*, 798; M.T. Masters, editor, 62 n.3
- Gascoyen, George Green: contraction of platysma myoides when breathing is difficult, 219 & 220 n.7, 258 n.5
- Gaudry, Albert: evolution of the horse, 540 n.11; fears Prussian looting of collections if Paris falls, 71 & 72 n.5; supports CD, though Darwinism unpopular at Jardin des Plants, 539 & 540 n.10
- Gaussin, Louis: president, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 791 & 792 n.2
- Gay, Claude: breeding of sheep/goat hybrids in Chile, 687 & 688 n.3, 692 & n.4
- Geach, Frederick F.: replies to CD's queries on expression, 175 n.3
- geese: feeding habits, 565 & n.4, 573–4 & 574 n.2, 583 & 584 nn.2–3, 584 & n.4, 584–5 & 585 nn.2–5, 596 & n.6, 636 & n.2, 636–7 & 637 n.1, 654 & n.3
- Gegenbauer, Carl: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.5; importance of his friendship to E. Haeckel, 99 & 100 n.8, 754 & n.8; lends W. Preyer two negro ears lacking earlaps, 359 & 361 n.4; sends greetings to CD, 99, 754; W. Preyer describes as a true Darwinian, 340 & 341 n.4
- Geikie, Archibald: ancient terraces in Edinburgh, 743–4 & 744 n.3; CD fascinated by paper on denudation, xxvi, 727 & n.3, 732 & n.3, 736 & n.2, 738–9 & 739 n.2; CD sends notes on ridge and furrow in North Wales, 10 n.2, 746–7; fever prevents from investigating volcanic rocks of southern Italy, 738 & 739 n.10; renewal of surface soil by worms, 743 & 744 n.2; tertiary volcanic rocks, paper on, 738 & 739 n.9
- Geneeskundige Courant*: H. Hartogh Heij's van Zouteveen, childbirth in European women, 84–5 & 86 n.13
- Gentiana amarella*: found in Newfoundland, 404 & 405 n.9
- Geoffrey Saint-Hilaire, Isidore: Chilean 'pellones' (goat/sheep hybrids), 684 & n.3
- Geological Magazine*: J. Murie, *Sivatherium*, 607 & 609 n.4, 607, 608 & 609 n.8
- Geological Society of London: CD delivers paper on mould (1839), 739 n.3
- Geotria chilensis* (*G. australis*): distribution, 608 & 609 n.12
- Geranium*: carpophore collected by ants, 454, 455
- Gerstaecker, Adolph: names butterflies for F. Müller, 443 & 444 n.22
- Gervais, Henri Frédéric Paul: crosses axolotl with triton, 362 & 363 nn.3 & 4
- Gervais, Paul: describes *Tyotherium*, 362 & 363 n.8; V.O. Kovalevsky meets, 362 & 363 n.2; gives V.O. Kovalevsky access to Paris fossil collections, 539 & 540 n.4
- Gibson, John: superintendent, Hyde Park, St James Park and Kensington Gardens, 451 n.6
- Gibson, Mr., 210 & n.1
- Gill, Theodore Nicholas: classification of mammals, 617 & n.2; lectures on Darwinism at Columbian College, Washington, D.C., 617 & n.3; sends CD articles on mammals, 616–17 & 617 nn.1–3

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1024

## Index

- Gillman, Henry: admires *Descent* and considers it moderate, 656; ancient mound-builders of North America, 655–6 & 657 n.2, 657; G. Busk much interested in discoveries, 699; Darwinism in the US, 399; *Descent*, reception in US, 397; ‘The flattest tibia on record’, *American Naturalist*, 655, 657 n.8; flora of Great Lakes, 398–9 & 400 nn.1–5; variation among plants in his garden, 656–7
- Gilman, Ellis James, 426 & 427 n.7
- giraffe: difficult to stalk because of long necks, 588 & 589 n.6, 599 & 600 n.6; evolution of, 31 & 32 n.7, 111, 432 & 433 n.2, 482 & 483–4 n.3; monospecific genus because competitors became extinct, 432 & 433 n.2; sentinels, 599 & 600 n.7; C. Wright believes necks of camels are analogous to, 514 & 516 n.8
- Giraldès, Joachim Albin Cardozo Cazado: vice-president, Société d’Anthropologie de Paris, 791 & 792 n.4, 792
- Gladstone, William Ewart: H. Holland an intimate friend of, 642 & n.2, 667 n.1; H. Holland urges to support J.D. Hooker and transfer control of Kew to the Treasury, 666 & 667 n.1; J.D. Hooker appeals to in dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 611 n.10, 644–5 & 645 n.2, 657–8 & 659 nn.1–3, 733 & 734 n.4; C. Lyell attempts to obtain R.I. Murchison’s knighthood for J.D. Hooker, 658 & 659 n.5, 666–7 & 667 n.3
- Glasgow Daily Herald*: review of *Descent*, 797
- Glasgow Herald*: support for zoological stations, 554 n.5
- Globe*: review of *Descent*, 797
- Glover, John Hawley: governor of Lagos, 92 & 93 n.19
- Glyptocidaris*: spines, 409 & 412 n.17
- Goajires: practise eugenics, 84 & 86 n.15
- goats: CD doubts beard provides protection, 477; maxillary appendages, 561 & 562 nn.2–4, 596–7 & 597 n.2, 774 & nn.2–4, 777–8 & 778 n.2
- Godman, Frederick Du Cane: CD asks whether camels contract their eyes when they make a prolonged sound, 137 & n.4; *Natural history of the Azores*, 101–2 & 102 n.2, 136 & 137 n.3
- Godron, Dominique Alexandre: variation and hybridity, 511 & 512 n.4
- Godsal, Mary, 59 & 60 n.1
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 671 n.4, 730 & 731 n.5, 783 & 784 n.5; O. Schmidt, ‘War Goethe ein Darwinier?’, 693 & 694 nn.2 & 5, 698 & n.2
- Gonepteryx*: food other than *Rhamnus*, 642 & n.4
- Goodenovieae (Goodeniaceae): G. Bentham’s paper on, 557 & 558 n.7
- Goodman, Neville: coached F. Darwin, 380; reviews *Descent* in *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology*, 379 & 380 n.6, 380, 381 & 382 n.7, 797; reviews St G.J. Mivart, *Genesis of species* and A.R. Wallace’s *Contributions in Journal of Anatomy and Physiology*, 380 n.6, 382 n.7
- Goodsir, John, 355 & n.4
- gorillas: ears, 341 n.9; inter-condyloid perforation, 184 & 185 n.2; make nests for females, 92 & 93 n.7; St G.J. Mivart stresses inferiority to man, 327 n.2; sagittal crest, persistence of in early man, 177–8 & 178 n.10
- Gosse, Louis-André: cranial deformations of the skull can be inherited, 78 & 79 n.4
- Gould, Benjamin Apthorp: cited in *Descent*, 106 n.5; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.5; founder, *Astronomical Journal*, 514 & 516 n.14; *Investigations in military and anthropological statistics*, 18 & n.3, 105 & 106 n.5
- Gould, John: snipe, dissection shows males migrate before females, 45 n.5
- Gower, Granville George Leveson-, 2d Earl Granville: facilitates J.D. Hooker’s travels in Morocco, 197 & 198 n.3, 221 & 222 n.13; C. Lyell writes to suggesting that R.I. Murchison’s knighthood be bestowed on J.D. Hooker, 658 & 659 n.5
- Gozzoli, Benozzo: Noah’s daughter, H. Wedgwood sends CD sketch from fresco, 204 & 205 n.1
- Grand National Exhibition of sporting and other dogs, Crystal Palace, 416 & n.4
- Grantia*: E. Haeckel works on, 99 & 100 n.6, 753 & 754 n.6
- Grant, Alexander: address on *Descent* at Edinburgh University published in *Contemporary Review*, 321 & 324 n.5, 352 & n.1, 797; H. Spencer replies to, 352 & n.1
- Gratiolet, Louis Pierre: pupil contracts in rage and dilates in terror, 79 & 80 n.9, 190 & n.5, 446 & n.10
- Gray, Asa: American Academy of Sciences, president, 543 & 544 n.2; American Association for Advancement of Science, meeting in Indianapolis, 519–20 & 520 nn.2–3; Laura Bridgman, tries to find information for CD through S.G. and J.W. Howe, 57 & 58 n.2, 155–6 & 156 nn.3–5, 284 & nn.3–4; CD asks for introductions in the US for his sons, xxvi, 489–90 & 490 n.2; CD assumes to be author of ‘delightful’ review of *Descent*, 490 & n.3; CD expects he will be aggravated by chapters of *Descent* dealing with moral sense, 57 & 58 n.3; *Descent*, enjoys CD’s captivating style, 283–4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; *Descent*, unable to review through lack of time, 284 & n.2, 490 n.3, 799 n.9; hopes CD will publish on *Dionaea* and *Drosera*, 520 & 521 n.9; *How plants behave*, 729

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- n.6; *How plants grow*, 728 & 729 n.6; and introduction of Darwinism in the US, 399; meets CD's sons, 519 & 520 n.2, 520 & n.5, 630 & n.8, 632 & n.1; thanks CD for present of *Descent*, xxi, 155 & 156 n.2; works on flora of North America, 520 & 520–1 n.8; C. Wright consults on plant physiology, 629 & 630 n.5
- Gray, Harriet Tempest, 159 & 161 n.8, 290 & 291 n.3
- Gray, Jane Loring: CD and E. Darwin send regards to, 490 & n.5; CD grateful for her notes on expression, 57 & 58 n.4; dog imitates behaviour of a cat, 342 n.1; recommends Mark Twain's *Innocents abroad* to CD, 284 & 286 n.7; sends greetings to CD and family, 156 & n.7, 284 & n.6, 632 & n.3
- Gray, John Edward: learns to write with left hand following stroke, 249 & 251 n.8.; lemurs, stability of females and variability of males, 265 & n.1, 272.; markings of two-toed sloth, 249 & n.1 & 251 nn.2–7, 257
- Gray, Thomas, 159 & 161 n.7, 290 & 291 n.3
- Great Ormond Street Hospital for Sick Children, 235 & 236 n.2, 243
- Greenwood, Frederick: CD asks to forward his letter to anonymous reviewer of *Descent*, 208 & 209 n.2, 222; editor, *Pall Mall Gazette*, 53 n.1, 209 n.2, 222
- Greg, William Rathbone: ancient Irish skulls showed distinctive suture, 177–8 & 178 n.11; *Descent*, comments on, 176–8 & 178 nn.2–10; moral sense observed in horses and sheep, 177 & 178 n.8; proportion of male and female births, 176–7 & 178 n.4, 201 & 202 n.4, 312 & n.2; reduction in minimum height of French army recruits, 117 & nn.2–4; sagittal crest, persistence in early man, 177–8 & 178 n.10; whether sex of offspring is determined by period of conception, 177 & 178 n.5, 201 & 202 n.6, 312 & n.3
- greyhounds: selective breeding, 111 & n.7
- grouse: attentive to sound of the bagpipe, 349–50 & 351 n.18
- Grove, George: Crystal Palace cat show, 489 & nn.1–2, 493 & n.2
- Grove, William Robert: *Descent*, comments, 472–3 & 473 nn.3–8; C. Lyell forwards inquiry to CD, 469–70 & 470 n.1; male mammae may secrete milk at puberty, 472 & 473 n.3, 477; origin of fingerprints, 469–70, 471–2 & n.3, 472 & 473 n.2, 477 & n.2; protective function of manes and beards, 472 & 473 n.4, 477; thinks highly of M. Williams, *Fuel of the Sun*, 372 & 373 n.2
- Guanches: perforated humerus, 152 & 153 n.8
- Guardian*: review of *Descent*, 200 & n.3, 538 & n.4, 798
- Guillain, Charles: *L'Afrique orientale*, 12 & 13 n.2
- guinea pigs: German breed, ears, 340 & 341 n.8, 345
- gulfweed (*Sargassum*): C.W. Peach asks CD to identify barnacle in, 348–9 & 350 n.7
- Günther, Albert: advises Oxford Museum of Natural History on reptile collection, 607 & 609 n.3; answers CD's queries on rodents, extinct mammals and distribution of fish, 601 & 602 n.2, 607 & 609 n.1, 607–8 & 609 nn.6–12, 612; *Catalogue of acanthopterygian fishes*, 609 nn.11 & 12; cited in *Descent*, 118 & 121 n.13; continues work on *Ceratodus*, 607 & 609 n.5, 612 & 613 n.6; CD invites to Down House, 28 & n.1; CD missed seeing in London, 601 & 602 n.3; CD sends C. Wright's *Darwinism*, 607 & 609 n.2, 612 & 613 n.5; CD should improve his health by doing less work while others conduct controversies, 607; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.20; *Galaxias*, distribution, 608 & 609 nn.10 & 11; *Geotria chilensis*, distribution, 608 & 609 n.12; *Macrauchenia*, short trunk, 608 & 609 n.9; mice, distribution of nerves in ears, 608 & 609 n.6, 612 & 613 n.4; *Mordacia mordax*, distribution, 608 & 609 n.12; rodents, prehensile tails, 608 & 609 n.7, 612; *Serranus*, hermaphroditism, 118 & 121 n.13, 527 & 528 n.5, 773 & 773 n.5; *Sivatherium*, J. Murie's woodcut and description of, 607 & 609 n.4, 608 & 609 n.8; visits Down House, 25 n.1, 28 & n.1, 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6; T.W. Wood believes he is mistaken in thinking chameleons do not fight, 328 & n.4
- Guthrie, Frederick, 292 & 294 n.5
- Guthrie, Thomas: G. Cupples recounts discussion of *Descent* at his house, 323 & 324 nn.6 & 10; CD subscribes £25 for G. Cupples, 238 & n.2
- Gymnadenia conopsea*: in T.H. Farrer's garden, 450 & 451 n.4
- Haas, Jacob Hendrik de: family's inherited eye disorder, 119–20 & 121 n.24, 139
- Habernaria*: *H. chlorantha* (*Platanthera chlorantha*), 450 & 451 n.4; J.P.M. Weale's paper, CD suggests Linnean Society publish abstract, 161 & 162 n.2
- Hacon, William Mackmurdo: CD's solicitor, 22 & 23 n.1, 26 & 27 n.3, 30 & n.6, 40 & n.3; clerk calls on CD, 547 & n.1; G.H. Darwin consults on Trinity fellowship and Universities Tests Act, 440 & n.4; H.E. Darwin's marriage settlement, 491–2 & 493 n.3
- Haeckel, Elisabeth: birth, 99 & 100 n.9, 754 & n.9
- Haeckel, Ernst, 671 n.4; birth of daughter, 99 & 100 n.9, 754 & n.9; calcareous sponges, work on, 99 & 100 n.6, 99–100 & 100 n.10, 130 & n.8, 729

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1026

Index

*Haeckel, Ernst, cont.*

& 730 nn.2–3, 753 & 754 n.6, 754 & n.10, 783–4 & 784 nn.2–3; catarrhine monkeys, CD correctly identifies humans as offshoots of, 99 & 100 n.5, 753 & 754 n.5; coins ‘Gastrula’, 730 n.3, 784 n.3 CD acknowledges debt to, 129–30 & 130 n.2; CD follows usage in respect of phylla, 90 & n.5, 120; classification of birds, 626 & 627 n.1; decides to stay in Jena despite offer of chair in Vienna, 99 & 100 n.7, 130, 753–4 & 754 n.7; *Descent*, presentation copy, 98 & 100 n.2, 752 & 754 n.2, 792 & 794 n.3; C. Gegenbauer’s friendship important in decision to remain in Jena, 99 & 100 n.8, 754 & n.8; goat/sheep hybrids, 684 & n.3; *Grantia*, work on, 99 & 100 n.6, 753 & 754 n.6; meets Fr Marojević, Franciscan prior in Lesina and enthusiastic Darwinist, xxii, 730 & 731 n.4, 740 & n.1, 783 & 784 n.4; *Natürliche Schöpfungsgeschichte*, prepares 3rd edition, 730 & 731 n.9, 784 & n.9; W. Preyer refers to as a true Darwinian, 340 & 341 n.4; sexual selection, looks forward to applying to whole animal kingdom, 98, 753; supports A. Dohrn’s zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.4; under ferocious attack from his opponents, 98, 753; wishes CD health and strength, 729, 783

Haeckel, Walter, 99, 754

Halbertsma, Hidde Justusz: cited in *Descent*, 2d edn, 121 n.13; hermaphroditism in *Melanarus*, 118 & 121 n.12

*Hamadryas feronia*. See *Ageronia feronia*

Hamburg Zoological Gardens: chimpanzees, 300 & 301 n.6

Hamond, Robert Nicholas, 166 &amp; n.7

Hampden, John: imprisoned for sending death threats to A.R. Wallace, 485 n.4

Hamy, Ernest-Théodore: secretary, Société d’Anthropologie de Paris, 790 & 791 n.3

Hanbury, Francis Alfred: thanks CD for support for Voysey Establishment Fund, 549–50 & n.1

Handel Festival, Crystal Palace, 458 & n.5

Hanlo, E., 118 &amp; 121 n.7

harlequin duck. See *Anas histrionica*

*Harpagus*, 648 & n.2

Harper & Brothers: *Journal of researches*, US ed., 621 & 622 n.10

Harrison, Frederic: CD will take remarks into account when correcting *Descent*, 245 & nn.2 & 6

Harte, Brett: J.L. Gray sends poems to CD, 284 & 286 n.8

Harting, Pieter: CD thanks for article on *Poterion*, 202 & n.1

Hartlaub, Gustav: CD sends spare copy of Godman’s *Natural history of the Azores*, 136 & 137 n.3

Hartmann, Eduard von: editor, *Zeitschrift für Eth-*

*nologie*, 365 & 367 n.3; *Philosophie des Unbewussten*, 7 & n.4, 366 & 367 n.5

Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen, Hermanus: CD impressed by article on ancient man in America and drawing of elephant-head sculptures, 90 & nn.2–3, 118 & 121 nn.3–4, 120; CD sends signed copy of *Descent*, 120, 139 & n.7, 265 & 266 n.1; *Descent*, Dutch edition published in instalments, 117–18 & 121 n.1, 792; *Descent*, Dutch edition, reception and sales, 668 & nn.1–2, 677 & n.1; *Descent*, errata, 85 & 86 nn. 17–19, 90 & n.6, 118 & 121 n.6, 265–6 & nn.2–9; *Descent*, presentation copy, 265 & 266 n.1, 793 & 795 n.59; *Descent*, translates into Dutch, 70 & n.2, 83–5 & 85–6 nn.2–12 & 17–20, 90 & nn.5–6, 117–19 & 121 nn.1 & 7–23, 265–6 & 266 nn.2–9, 792; fails to obtain professorship at Leiden because of his support for Darwinism, 668 n.4; Haas family, inherited eye disorder, 119–20 & 121 n.24; hermaphroditism in *Serranus* and other fish, 118 & 121 nn.10–13, 528 n.5; hopes to translate *Expression*, 668 & n.3, 677 & n.2; J. Hyrtl, handbook of anatomy, copies extracts for CD, 118 & 121 n.7, 120, 139 & n.2; obstetrics checks natural selection in humans, 84 & 86 n.13; phylum, questions CD’s usage, 85 & 86 n.18, 90 & n.5, 120; polydactylism, 119 & 121 nn.18–22; proportion of sexes in the Netherlands, sends CD historical data, 266 & n.11; racial differences visible in Ancient Egyptian credentials, 120 & 122 n.25; E. Reclus, CD inquires credentials, 90 & n.1; regeneration of finger nails, 118–19 & 121 n.14; reversion, possible instances of in female sexual parts, 118 & 121 nn.8 & 9; seeks CD’s help in making his career in the US, 668, 677 & n.2; selection, human practice of, 84 & 86 nn.14–16; selection, increased size of the brain entails difficulty in child-bearing, 84–5; supernumerary breasts, 119 & 121 n.17; travels in Egypt, 120 & 122 nn.25–8

Harvard University: Botanic Garden, lecture room, 284 n.2, 520 & 520–1 n.8; J. Fiske lectures on philosophy of evolution, 649–50 n.1, 676 n.2; Museum of Comparative Zoology, CD offers copies of US editions of his works, 562 & n.3; Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology, J. Wyman curator, 655 & 657 n.3

harvest mouse. See *Mus messorius*

Harwood, James, 272 &amp; n.4

Hausa, 429 &amp; 431 n.8, 431

Hawkshaw, Cecily Mary, 9 &amp; 10 n.9

Hay, Robert Bryce, 550 n.1

*Hectocotylus*, 190 & 191 n.2

Hector, James, 719 &amp; n.4

hedgehog: ears, 345, 359 & 361 n.6; inter-condyloid

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- foramen, 184 & 185 n.2; movement of quills, 228 & n.6, 252 & n.3, 275, 313
- Hedychium*: *Callidryas philea* attracted to red but not white, 441 & 443 n.5
- Hegt, J. Noordhoek: Dutch translation of *Descent*, presentation, 117 & 121 n.1
- Heliconia phyllis* (*Heliconius erato phyllis*): *Eresia langsdorffii* resembles, 442 & 444 n.14, 530
- heliotype: chosen for producing plates for *Expression*, 138 & 139 n.3, 320 & 321 n.3, 337 & n.2, 358 & 359 n.1, 364 & n.2, 393 & 394 n.4, 680 & 681 n.3
- Helix pomatia* (edible snail): live specimens sought for Cambridge Museum of Zoology, 547–8 & 548 n.2
- Helmholtz, Hermann von: physics of music, 707 n.4, 708 & n.7; rejects offer of chair at Cambridge, 416 & n.3; supports A. Dohrn's zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.4
- Hemicentetes*. See *Centetes*
- Hennell, Sara Sophia: hymn extolling evolution, 323 & 324 n.12; sends CD *Comparative metaphysics II*, 676 & n.1
- Henry II, king of England, 390 n.3
- Henry, Joseph: secretary, Smithsonian Institution, 510 & n.4
- Hensen, Victor: cephalopod eyes in relation to those of vertebrates, 381 & 382 n.6, 428 & n.6; cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 380 n.10, 382 n.6
- Henslow, George: defends CD against fellow clerics, xxii, 713 & n.1; phyllotaxy, paper on, 717–18 & 718 n.7; seeks clarification of CD's view on variation and design, 713 & n.2, 714
- Henslow, John Stevens: admired work of J. Le Cousteur, 258 & n.3; A. Barnard, his daughter, sends CD note on pointed ears, 237 & 238 n.1; CD's gratitude will extend to the last day of his life, 240 & 241 n.4; pet mouse, 502 & n.6, 503 & n.1, 506, 612 & 613 n.3
- Hepialus*: *H. humili* (ghost moth), sexual selection, 278–9 & 279 nn.11 & 13, 280 & n.1; *H. hectus* (*H. hecta*), *H. lupulinus*, 279 & n.12
- Herbart, Johann Friedrich, 7 & n.4
- Herbert, Auberon Edward William Molyneux: fears Prussian looting after fall of Paris, 71 & 72 n.5
- Herring, John Frederick: paintings of horses' heads, 135 & n.6
- Herschel, John Frederick William: early objections to natural selection, 525 & 526 n.7, 528–9 & 529 n.7; *vera causa*, definition of, 151 n.4
- Hesperiidae (Hesperiidae): may position wings according to colour of surface, 441 & 443 n.4, 517 & 518 n.7, 529
- Heterochroa* (*Limenitis*), 442 & 444 n.16
- Hibbert, William: *New theory and practice of medicine*, J. Anderson sends to CD, 102 & 103 nn.2–3
- Hibiscus tricuspidis* (*Talipariti hastatum*), 45–6 n.2
- Hieracium*, 398 & 400 n.3
- Higgins, Henry Hugh: butterfly wings, position in pupa, 465 & n.6
- Hildebrand, Friedrich: CD praises paper on *Oxalis* and hopes he will continue research, 531–2 & 532 n.2; fertilisation of flowers by insects, 625 & 626 n.2
- Hill, Arthur, 188 & 189 n.1
- Hill, Edward Bernard Lewin: hereditary weakness in knee joint, 188–9 & n.1
- Hipparchia*: *H. hyperanthus* (*Aphantopus hyperantus*), differences between sexes, 278 & 279 n.4, 386 & 388 n.4; *H. janira* (*Maniola jurtina*), differences between sexes, 278 & 279 n.4; *H. janira* (*Maniola jurtina*), dimorphism, 433 n.3; *H. tithonus* (*Ponyia tithonus*), differences between sexes, 278 & 279 n.4; female more brightly coloured than male, 432–3 & 433 n.3
- Hipparion*: place in evolution of the horse, 539 & 540 nn.8 & 11
- Hirundo rustica*, 298 & 300 n.8, 764 & 765 n.8
- Histrionicus* (harlequin duck): protective colour of eggs, 435 & n.2
- Hoare, John N.: CD appreciates support of a clergyman, 296; passages in Xenophon and Horace illustrate sexual selection, 273 & 274 n.2, 296
- Hobbes, Thomas: on laughter, 325 & n.3
- Hoffmann, Hermann: *Cimex* chooses habitat for maximum protection, 298 & 300 n.4, 763–4 & 765 n.4; CD thanks for letter and copy of his article, 314 & n.4; dogs, conscience in, 299 & 300 n.9, 764 & 765 n.9; frogs fight during mating, 298 & 300 n.5, 764 & 765 n.5; influence of period of conception on sex of child, 314 & n.4; mice, chirping, 298–9 & 300 n.7, 764 & 765 n.7; sketches feet of owl with webbed toes, 299 & 300 n.10, 765 & n.10
- Hofmeister, Wilhelm: *Allgemeine Morphologie*, vol. 1, 366 & 367 n.5; arrangement of leaves of plants, 516–17 n.15
- hog deer (*Axis porcinus*), 213 & 216 n.5
- Holchomotus*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Holder, Joseph Bassett: flight of the condor, 402–3 & 403 n.2
- Holland, Henry: *Chapters on mental physiology*, 229 n.13, 262 n.5, 295 & n.4; CD could send draft on blushing to, 271 & 272 n.4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 77 & nn.2–3, 103 n.2, 793; intimate friend of W.E. Gladstone, 642 & n.2, 666 & 667 n.1; J.D. Hooker asks CD to seek his support in

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1028

Index

*Holland, Henry, cont.*

dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 642 & n.1, 642–3 & 643 nn.2–4, 643, 643–4 & 644 nn.1–3, 644 & 645 n.2; influence of the mind on local circulation, 228 & 229 n.13, 262 & n.5, 295 & n.4; presents J.D. Hooker's complaints to W.E. Gladstone, 659 n.1, 666 & 667 n.1, 723 & n.2; president, Royal Institution, 643 n.4; reads *Descent*, 77 n.3, 102 & 103 n.2; reviews A. Laugel's books while sailing to Jamaica, 77 & n.4; sends CD a ptarmigan from Iceland for their lunch at E.A. Darwin's house, 722 & 723 n.2, 723, 725 n.1; suggests Kew be kept under the Treasury, 666 & 667 nn.1–2, 725 & n.3; visits Iceland, 723 n.2

Holland, Saba, 414 & n.1

Holothuroidea (sea cucumbers): spines, 409 & 412 n.16

Home, Daniel Dunglas: W. Crookes tests claims to psychic powers, 734 & 735 n.6

Homer, 270 & 271 n.7

Hooker, Charles Paget, 222 & n.16; studies Latin and Greek at International College, Isleworth, 503 & n.3, 506 & n.3

Hooker, Frances Harriet, 222 & n.16, 470 & 471 n.3, 500 & 502 n.3; CD and E. Darwin hope to see in London, 722 & n.2; gout prevents her playing and writing, 526 & 527 n.14, 529 & n.8; may remember her father J.S. Henslow's pet mouse, 502 & n.6; persuades C. Lyell to ask for a knighthood for her husband, 658 & 659 n.5, 666–7 & 667 n.3; sends love to E. Darwin, 575; takes her daughter Harriet to Berlin, 500 & 502 n.3, 503 & n.5, 526 & 527 n.14, 574 & 575 n.2

Hooker, Harriet Anne: goes to school in Berlin, 500 & 502 n.3, 503 & n.5, 526 & 527 n.14; in Bury St Edmund's, 222 & n.16

Hooker, Joseph Dalton: *Abutilon*, CD sends specimen grown from seed sent by F. Müller, 202 & 203 n.2, 221 & 222 nn.1 & 2, 500, 502 & n.2; *Abutilon*, names new species *A. darwinii*, 500 & n.1, 501, 502, 518 & n.11; admires CD's ability to preserve freshness of style, 525; admires T.H. Huxley's defence of CD, 609–10 & 610–11 nn.4–8, 625 & n.5; appreciates CD's sorrow St G.J. Mivart praises him to his face and abuses him behind his back, 609–10 & 610 n.3; asks CD for loan of H.T. Buckle's *History*, 574 & 575 n.6; asks CD urgently to request H. Holland's support in dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 642 & n.1, 642–3 & 643 n.3, 643, 643–4 & 644 nn.1–3, 644–5 & 645 n.2; A.S. Ayrton, dispute with, 221–2 & 222 n.15, 610 & 611 n.10, 613 & n.3, 615 & 616 n.6, 642 & n.1, 642–3 & n.3, 643, 643–4 & 644 nn.1–3, 644–5 & 645 n.2, 657–8 & 659 nn.1–5, 666–7 &

667 nn.1–2, 702 & 703 n.12, 723 & n.3, 733 & 734 n.4; Ayrton dispute delays Morocco journal and *Genera Plantarum*, 645 & n.3; cited on Atlas flora and moraines in 6th ed. of *Origin*, 474 & n.5; corresponds with H. Barkly, 306 n.7; CD asks for seeds or seedlings of Melastomaceae, 701 & 702 n.2, 702, 725 & n.5, 733; CD asks meaning of sirdar, 202 & 203 n.5, 221; CD asks to identify *Abutilon* sent by F. Müller, 202 & 203 n.2; CD comments on pamphlets by B.T. Lowne and W.T. Thistleton-Dyer, 53–4 & 54 nn.2–4; CD delighted at reprints of *Descent* and heap of money he has made from it, 203; CD describes as his “best and oldest friend in the world”, 642; CD describes his botanical experiments, 701–2 & 702 nn.2–8; CD discussed age of the earth with, 641 n.2; CD hopes to see at Down House or in London, 28–9 & 29 n.2, 474, 578, 722; CD mortified by attacks of St G.J. Mivart, rooted in religious bigotry, 578 & 579 n.10; CD recalls he described money he made from *Origin* as “an infamous shame”, 203; CD sends proofs of T.H. Huxley's article in *Contemporary Review*, 605 & n.2, 609 & 610 n.2, 613 & n.4, 615 & n.2; CD sends *Queries* on expression for his party to take to Morocco, 226 & n.4; CD thinks Ayrton dispute demonstrates that politicians show no loyalty for men of science, 702; delighted at success of *Descent* and that evolution is now widely accepted, 221; *Descent*, intends to read during journey to Morocco, 197 & 198 n.6, 221 & 222 n.8; *Descent*, ladies think it delightful reading it and order it on the sly, xx, 221; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.22; H.J. Elwes admires his *Himalayan journal*, 221 & 222 n.11; demands that W.E. Gladstone restore his authority, 657–8 & 659 n.1, 733 & 734 n.4; H. Holland intervenes to resolve conflict with A.S. Ayrton, 666–7 & 667 n.1, 725 & n.3; homeopathy, antipathy to, 471 & n.8, 475; T.H. Huxley an incomparable defender of the faithful, 609; T.H. Huxley makes him feel ‘infantile in intellect’, 605 & 606 n.8; T.H. Huxley plans to use Catholic sources to attack St G.J. Mivart, 574 & 575 n.4; fears T.H. Huxley spends too much time giving public lectures, 222; *Leschenaultia*, CD collaborates with on studying fertilisation of, 556–7 & 558 nn.3, 5–6 & 8–9; C. Lyell's health, concern over, 470–1 & n.8, 471, 473 & 474 n.2, 475 & n.4, 645 & n.4; might visit CD in Albury, 503, 506, 528 & 529 n.3, 535; St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, hopes to borrow from CD, 574 & 575 n.6, 578 & 579 n.4; observed colour of beards in Russia, 329 & 330 n.2; *Quarterly Review*, deprecates



- practice of review by an opponent, 503 & n.2; refused knighthood in 1869, 667 n.3; J. Scott explains money problems that have prevented his paying his debt to CD, 658–9 & 660 n.9; sends E. Darwin the azalea she likes at High Elms, 202 & 203 n.3, 221 & 222 n.4; W. Thomson's address to British Association, seeks CD's opinion of, 524–5 & 526–7 nn.1–2, 4–7 & 9–12; W. Thomson's theory of introduction of life by meteors is astounding and unphilosophical, 525 & 526 n.5; travels to Morocco to explore Atlas flora, 197 & nn.1 & 2, 203, 221 & 222 n.8, 466 & n.2, 470 & 471 n.4, 475 & n.3; unable to obtain answers to Queries on expression in Morocco, 474 & n.6, 475 & n.3; unable to visit Down, 574 & 575 n.1, 702; vexed to have missed CD in London, 470; visits Down House, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 28–9 & 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6; writes up Morocco journal, 525 & 527 n.13, 574 & 575 n.6; *Zizania aquatica*, asks if CD can replace Kew's specimen, 470 & 471 n.1, 473 & 474 n.1, 475
- Hooker, Maria: CD inquires after health, 605 & n.3; ill, in Torquay, 574 & 575 n.1, 578 & 579 n.2, 610 & 611 n.9, 613 & n.2, 615
- Hooker, William Henslow, 526 & 527 n.14; CD invites to Down House, 28–9 & 29 n.3; studies with private tutor, 222 & n.16
- Hope, James Louis Alexander: kangaroos dancing, 614 & n.1
- Horace: Fourth Ode illustrates sexual selection, 273 & 274 n.4
- Hordeum* (barley): *H. vulgare* and *H. distichon* (*H. distichon*), fertilisation, 14–15 & 15–16 nn.8–9, 750 & 751 nn.8–9
- Horschelt, Marie: C. Boner's daughter, 156 & 157 n.3, 157; double bereavement, 274 & 274–5 nn.4 & 5
- Horschelt, Theodor: death of, 274; won gold medal at 1867 Paris Exhibition, 274 & 274–5 n.4
- horses: curly-haired, 522 & 524 n.8; evolution of, 539 & 540 nn.5–8 & 11; lack of pigmentation increases susceptibility to poisons, 522 & 524 n.12; mane provides protection, 477; masticate food for toothless horse, 177; North American wild horses mostly dun-coloured, 522 & 524 n.7; whether capable of altruism, 177
- Horsman, Samuel James O'Hara: absconded as curate of Down and may have embezzled organ fund, 23 & nn.2–3, 26, 30 n.2; sanity in doubt during time served in prison, 426 & n.4; threatens CD with legal action, 23 & nn.2–3, 26, 29–30 & 30 n.5, 39–40 & 40 n.3, 400 & 401 n.7
- Hottentots (Khoikhoi): female anatomy, 92 & 93 n.13, 118 & 121 n.9; may not blush but they do grow pale, 302–3; observed laughing until they cry, 54 & 55 n.2
- Howe, Julia Ward: A. Gray has little hope of receiving reply from, 155–6 & 156 n.5
- Howe, Samuel Gridley: A. Gray hopes he may provide information about L. Bridgman on return from San Domingo, 155 & 156 n.4, 156, 284 & n.5
- Howland, Joseph, 520 n.7
- Howorth, Henry Hoyle: article in *Nature* postulates fertility of the weak, 468 & nn.2–3; A.R. Wallace accuses of misrepresentation and fallacious argument, 478 & n.7
- Huber, Johannes, 366 & 367 n.5
- Huber, Jean Pierre: study of ants, 457 & n.1
- Huena*: sexual differences, 387 & 388 n.9
- Hughes, Thomas: speaks at Litchfields' wedding party, 672 & 674 n.11
- human ear: Ancient Egyptians, 359–60 & 361 n.7, 360, 370; Botocudos, enlarged earlobes, 360 & 361 n.9, 371 & n.5; CD very interested in observations of W. Preyer and P.J.C. Janssen, 370–1 & 371 n.2; evolution of, 360 & 361 n.9, 370–1 & n.5; native races of India, 370 & 371 n.2; H. Nitsche's pointed ears, 205 n.3, 267 & n.5, 300 & 301 nn.2 & 4, 308–9 & 311 n.6, 309, 334 & n.3, 765–6 & 766 n.6; W. Preyer believes negroes generally have no earlobe, 340 & n.7, 345, 359; Woolnerian tip, 59 & n.8, 83 & n.2, 205 n.4, 230 & 231 n.4, 301 n.4, 334 n.3
- Humboldt, Alexander von: a parrot reported to be the only speaker of language of a lost tribe, 166 n.1; underrated nowadays, according to J.D. Hooker, 525 & 527 n.12
- Hume, David: cited in *Descent*, 114 & n.2
- Hume, Maria, 212 & 216 n.2
- Humphry, George Murray: founder and editor, *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology*, 379 & 380 n.6, 572 & n.2; might know references to eyes of cephalopods, 380 & n.11
- Hunnell, Horatio Hollis: funds lecture room at Harvard Botanic Garden, 520–1 n.8
- Hunter, James Bradbridge: reviews *Descent* in *Journal of Psychological Medicine*, 798 & 799 n.15
- Hunterian Museum. *See Royal College of Surgeons, Hunterian Museum*
- Huschke, Emil: expression of astonishment, 317 & 318 n.5
- Hutton, Thomas: cited in *Origin* on fertility of cross-bred geese in India, 688 n.7
- Huxley, Henrietta Anne: adds paragraph to her husband's letter to CD, 587 & 588 n.11; assures CD that T.H. Huxley will publish defence against his critics in collected essays, 627 & n.9;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1030

Index

*Huxley, Henrietta Anne, cont.*

sends love to Darwin family, 603 & n.12; six of seven children have whooping cough, 509 & 510 n.4; strong prejudice against St G.J. Mivart, 587 & 588 n.9; tells J.D. Hooker about T.H. Huxley's heavy workload, 222

Huxley, Henry, 603 n.12; CD's favourite, 587 & 588 n.8, 591 & 592 n.12

Huxley, Jessie Oriana, 509 & n.3

Huxley, Marian, 509 & n.3

Huxley, Thomas Henry: agrees with A. Dohrn on homologies of vertebrate notochord in arthropods and annelids, 554 & 555 n.14; British Association for the Advancement of Science, member of committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9; British Association for the Advancement of Science, vice-president, Section D, 535 n.4; cetacean larynx, 631 & n.2; classification of prehistoric birds, 625 & n.3, 626 & 627 n.2; classification of primates, 43 n.8; coins term 'agnostic', 526 n.3; coins term 'pseudova', 703 n.3; collected essays, 615 & 616 n.5, 627 & n.9; A. Comte, demolition of theories of, 605 & 606 n.3; confident in enduring power of CD's ideas, 602–3 & 603 n.11; G. Cupples notes description in American journals, 321 & 324 n.3; CD and J.D. Hooker agree he makes them feel infantile in intellect, 605–6, 613; CD heartened by attack on St G.J. Mivart, xxiv, 578 & 579 n.8, 591 & nn.3–4, 605–6 & 606 nn.2–8, 613 & n.4, 615 & n.2, 625 & n.5, 638 & n.3; CD hopes 'Mr. Darwin's critics' will be republished in collected essays, 615 & 616 n.5, 627 & n.9; CD intends to publish C. Wright's review of *Genesis of species* as a pamphlet, 591 & 592 n.5; CD prepares new chapter of *Origin* to answer his critics, 591 & 592 & n.9; F. Darwin visits, 509 & n.2; H.E. Darwin recalls his advice to turn away from hopeless questions, 804 & 807 n.8; H.E. Darwin, wonders when CD will lose her, 587 & 588 n.10; dubs H.E. Darwin 'Miss Minor Rhadamanthus', 675 & n.4; evolution of Cetaceans, 625 & n.2, 626 & 627 n.3, 631 & n.2; evolution of the horse, 540 n.11; J. Fiske hopes to see, 649 & 650 n.5; M. Foster assists with training programme for science teachers, 458 & 459 n.2; suggests M. Foster may assist CD acquire poisons for his experiments, 459 & 460 n.5; heavy workload, 80–1 & 81 n.3, 222 & n.17; J.D. Hooker fears he spends too much time giving public lectures, 222; inter-condyloid foramen, suggests CD use this term to avoid confusion, 170 & n.5; lives at Abbey Place, St John's Wood, 94 & 95 n.9; London School Board, member, 81 & n.4; lunar periodicity, xx–

xxi, 80–1 & 81 n.2; C. Lyell's health, shocked and concerned, 473 & 474 n.3, 503 & n.6, 509 & n.1; Metaphysical Society, member, 527 n.10, 627 & n.7; St G.J. Mivart, use of Catholic source, 574 & 575 n.4, 586–7 & 587 nn.4–5, 591, 602 & 603 n.7, 605 & 606 n.4, 610 & 610–11 nn.5 & 7; 'Mr. Darwin's critics', *Contemporary Review* (article on St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species* and A.R. Wallace's *Contribution*), 586–7 & 587 n.2–5, 602 & 603 nn.1 & 3–7, 605, 605–6 & 606 nn.2–13, 609–10 & 610–11 nn.2–5 & 7–8, 613 & n.4, 615 & 615–16 nn.2–3 & 5, 625 & n.5, 627 & n.8, 628 & n.3, 638 & n.3, 664 & n.4; 'Mr. Darwin's critics', J.D. Hooker admires, 602 & 603 n.2, 605 & n.2, 609–10 & 610–11 nn.2–5 & 7–8, 613 & n.4, 615 & n.2, 625 & n.5; 'Mr. Darwin's critics' republished in collected essays, 615 & 616 n.5, 627 & n.9; neurosis and psychosis distinguished, 610 & n.4; orangutans, prolonged infancy, 679 n.6; *Origin*, like Plato's *Republic* will be read in 2000 years time, xxvii, 602–3; *Origin*, review of, 616 n.1; origin of life, spontaneous generation, 525 & 526 n.2; Plato's *Republic*, enjoys Jowett's 'charming' translation, 602 & 603 n.10; plays golf at St Andrews while on holiday and improves his anterior curvature, 587, 603; popularity in US, 368 & 369 n.2; public lectures in Manchester and Birmingham, 626–7 & 627 n.6; W.W. Reade contrasts his approach with CD's, 138 & n.2; Royal College of Surgeons, Hunterian Professor, 627 n.4; Royal School of Mines, professor of natural history, 81 n.3, 222 & n.17; science and metaphysics, 525 & 527 n.10; Scolecida, suggests taxon, 85 n.2; sends love to E. Darwin and H.E. Darwin, 587; six of seven children have whooping cough, 509, 587; species, defined by infertility, 616 n.1; supports A. Dohrn's zoological station, 554; suspects St G.J. Mivart author of review of *Descent* in *Quarterly Review*, 586 & 588 n.6, 602 & 603 n.6, 627 & n.8; W. Thomson's address on origin of life, J.D. Hooker awaits response to, 524–5 & 526 n.2, 525 & 527 n.10; W. Thomson's address on origin of life, ridicules theory that life arrived on earth through meteors, 535 & nn.3–4; welcomes W. Thomson's 'bold and heretical' endorsement of evolution, 528 & 529 n.5; visits Down House, 718 n.3; A.R. Wallace's views on design, defends CD's position in *Contemporary Review* article, 586 & 587 n.2, 605 & 606 n.7, 610 & 611 n.6; C. Wright's *Darwinism* excellent in parts, 586 & 587 n.1; C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species*, publication will assist the cause, 653 & n.2

*Hylobates* (gibbon): *H. syndactylis*, fused digits, 528 n.4, 773 n.4; inter-condyloid foramen, 170 & n.6

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- Hypericum perforatum*: noses of white horses damaged by eating, 522 & 524 n.12
- Hyperproson*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Hypolimnas*: *H. anomala*. See *Diadema anomala*; *H. misippus*. See *Diadema misippus*
- hyrax, 184 & 185 n.2
- Hyrtl, Josef: cited in *Descent*, correctly spelled in 2d ed., 39 & n.2, 49 & n.2; handbook of anatomy, CD would have found useful when writing *Variation*, 139; ear lap unique to humans, 359 & 361 n.5; handbook of anatomy, H. Hartogh Heijns van Zouteveen recommends to CD, 118 & 121 n.7, 120
- Hysteroecarpus*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Ilkley Wells, Yorkshire: CD and J.J. Aubertin undergo hydrotherapy (1859), 113–14 nn.1 & 2, 136
- Illustrated London News*: engraving of CD, xxvii, 168, 169 nn.1 & 3, 720 & 721 n.7, 782 & 783 n.7; review of *Descent*, 796; summary of CD's writings, 301 & n.13
- Illustrated Review*: review of *Descent*, 797, 798
- Impatiens*: flowers, 15, 750
- Imperial Academy of Sciences. See Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften
- Inachis io*. See *Vanessa io*
- Index*: F.E. Abbot, editor, 541 n.1; aims to raise mankind to higher level of thought and life, 541 & 542 n.5; CD subscribes to, 427 & n.2, 541 & n.1, 662 & 663 n.2
- Innes, Eliza Mary Brodie, 426 & n.2; CD sends regards to, 27 & n.9
- Innes, John, 389 & 390 n.9
- Innes, John Brodie: CD differs from on race and slavery, 400 & 401 n.4; CD seeks information to answer threat of legal action by S.J.O'H. Horsman, 22–3 & 23 nn.2–3, 40 & n.3, 400 & 401 n.7, 426; Darwin ladies enjoyed his sermons, 40; *Descent* full of interest though he cannot accept CD's theories, 388 & 390 n.1, 400 & 401 n.2; dogs, intelligence and loyalty, 388–9, 400; friendship with CD surmounts differences of opinion, xxi–ii, 27 & n.8, 29–30; gives up home farm because of difficulties in finding workers, 389, 400; regrets he did not relinquish advowson to Down, 29 & 30 n.2; reluctantly agrees to change in vicar of Down, 426 & 427 n.6
- Innes, John William Brodie: CD sends regards to, 27 & n.9; at St John's College, Cambridge, 426 & 427 n.10
- Innes, Mary, 388 & 390 n.5, 389
- Inquirer*: review of *Descent*, 798
- insects: proportion of sexes, 319 & 320 n.17
- International Congress of Prehistorians: Bologna meeting, A. Dohrn seeks support for zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.11
- International Congress of Prehistoric Archaeology, *Transactions*: pagination, 95 & n.4
- Iris setosa* ssp. *canadensis*: grows in Newfoundland, 404 & 405 n.5
- Isett, Virginia Lavinia, 580; trial as CD's secretary, 579 & n.1 & 580 n.3
- Ithomia*: *I. sylva* (*Pteronymia sylva*), 441 & 444 n.11; mimicry, 441 & 443 n.8 & 444 n.10
- Jackowski, Ignatius: views on origin of mankind, 446–8
- Jackson, Henry: G.H. Darwin meets, 372 & n.8; enjoys F. Darwin's article in *Cambridge Tatler*, 381 & n.7; fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge, hope to keep G.H. Darwin despite Universities Test Act, 440 & n.3; shrugging as an indication of helplessness, 316–17 & 317 n.2, 324 & 325 n.2
- Jackson, Susan Mary, 632 & n.2
- Jaclard, Victor: arrest and escape from France, 539 & 540 n.3; elected adjoint of Montmartre under Commune, 179 & n.2; lives with A. Korvin-Krukovskaya, 25 n.3; marries A. Korvin-Krukovskaya in Switzerland, 540 n.3
- Jacob, Sarah, 232 & 233 n.3
- Jäger, Gustav: *Zoologische Briefe*, vol. 2, 366 & 367 n.5
- Jammy, Pierre: edition of works of Albertus Magnus, 619 & 620 n.5
- Janssen, Pierre Jules César: ears of native races of India, 370–1 & 371 n.2
- Jardel, D. Julio, 127 & n.5
- Jarvis, Edward: physiciatrist in charge of Laura Bridgman, 284 & n.4
- Jena University: E. Haeckel decides to remain at despite offer of chair in Vienna, 99, 753
- Jenkin, Henry Charles Fleeming: views on variation discussed in *Origin*, 5th edn, 32 n.9
- jerboa, 184 & 185 n.2
- Jeremiah, John, Jr.: kitten inherits habit of dipping paw in milk jug, 162–3 & 163 n.3
- Jesse, Edward: *Gleanings in natural history*, characteristics of a breed of terriers, 355 & 356 n.2
- Jesse, George Richard: CD sends reference to E. Jesse's remarks on terriers, 355 & 356 nn.2–3
- Jessel, George: property rights of married women, 129 & n.4
- Johnson, Daniel, 140 & 141 n.2
- Johnson, Henry: CD asks to investigate depth of soil at Wroxeter ruins, 735 & n.2, 739; CD commiserates with on death of his daughter, 332 & n.2; CD sends his 1837 paper on formation of mould, 735 & n.3

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1032

Index

- Johnson, Laura: death of, 332 & n.2
- Johnson, William: application of Darwinism to philology, 140 & 141 n.5; CD sends letter to H. Wedgwood, 149 & 150 n.2; elephant may have felt guilt, 140
- Joinville, Jean sire de, 172 n.7
- Jollof (Wolof, Oulof): distribution, 92 & 93 n.14
- Jones, Henry Bence: experiments show chemicals absorbed in the stomach speedily show in lens of eye, 339 & n.8; H.E. Litchfield consults, 673 & 674 n.22
- Jones, Robert Owen: communicates his father's view on horns of castrated sheeps, 679–80 & 680 n.1
- Jones, William: horns of castrated sheep, 679–80 & 680 n.5, 692 & 693 n.1
- Jordan, Alexis, 456 & n.12 & 457 n.13
- Journal of Agriculture*: article on relation of sex of progeny to period of conception, 177 & 178 n.5
- Journal of Anatomy and Physiology*: copy of C. Wright, *Darwinism*, sent to, 595 & 596 n.3; CD requests C. Wright's *Darwinism* be sent to for review, 572 & nn.1–2, 595; *Descent*, CD suggests review copy be sent to, 21 & n.5; family in which two of the sons have four nipples, 473 & n.8; G.M. Humphry, editor, 379 & 380 n.6; review of *Descent* (N. Goodman), 379 & 380 n.6, 380, 381 & 382 n.7, 797
- Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland*, 24 n.5; notice of C. Wright, *Darwinism*, 653 & n.2
- Journal of Anthropology*: CD suggests review copy of *Descent* be sent to, 23 & 24 n.5
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 452 n.2
- Journal of Botany*: J.D. Hooker notes errors in, 526 & 527 n.15
- Journal of the Ethnological Society of London* merges with *Journal of Anthropology*, 24 n.5
- Journal of the Linnean Society of London*, 470 & 471 n.4; G. King, inherited characteristics in a sport of *Paritium tricuspis*, 45 & 46 n.3; J.P.M. Weale's papers published in accordance with CD's recommendations, 162 nn.2–6 & 8
- Journal of the Linnean Society (Botany)*: G. Bentham, notes on the classification of Compositae, 697 n.3; G. Bentham, styles of Australian Proteaceae, 557–8 & 558 nn.11 & 12; G. Bentham, stigmatic apparatus of Goodenoviae, 557 & 558 n.7
- Journal of the Proceedings of the Linnean Society*: CD publishes letter from G. Lincecum on Texas ants planting seeds, 457 & 457–8 n.2
- Journal of Psychological Medicine*: review of *Descent* (J.G. Hunter), 798 & 799 n.15
- Journal of the Quekett Microscopical Club*: B.T. Lowne, experiments with boiling spores of *Penicillium glaucum*, 54 n.2
- Journal of researches*: A.F. Baillie enjoyed description of Buenos Aires, 126–7 & 127 n.1; L. Bouton asks CD for copy of, 720–1 & n.8, 782 & 783 n.8; CD offers to purchase US ed. for Harvard Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard, 562 & n.3; flight of the condor, 402 & 403 n.1; foreign editions, 621 & 622 n.10; fossil remains in Pampian mud, 362 & 363 n.8; French translation, 622 n.10; German translation, 619–20 & 620 n.8, 621 & 622 n.8; originally published in FitzRoy's *Narrative*, 622 & 623 n.11; read by T. Piderit, 508 & n.4, 771 & 772 n.4; sales, 687 & n.2; Swedish translation, 374 & n.2, 394, 621 & 622 n.10; UK and US prices, 562 & n.3; US editions, 622 n.10
- Journal Universel et Hebdomadaire de Médecine et de Chirurgie Pratiques et des Institutions Médicales*, 118 & 121 n.8
- Jowett, Benjamin: T.H. Huxley enjoys 'charming' translation of Plato's *Republic*, 602 & 603 n.10
- Jukes, Joseph Beete: letters published by his sister, 658 & 660 n.7; *Student's manual of geology*, edited by A. Geikie, 744 & n.5, 746 & 747 n.2
- Junonia sophia*: black form resembles *Panopea lucretia*, 464–5 & 465 n.5
- Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften: elects CD honorary member, 396 & n.5, 415 & n.2, 490–1, 770–1, 789
- Kallima inachus* (orange oakleaf, dead-leaf butterfly): seeks out dead leaves, 386 & 387–8 n.1
- kangaroos: dancing, 614; elongated larynx, 31 & 32 n.8, 111 & n.5, 631 & 632 n.3
- Kant, Immanuel, 7 & n.4
- Kempson, Louisa Frances, 9 & 10 n.9
- Kempson, William John, 9 & 10 n.9
- Kettle, Rosa Mackenzie: asks CD for permission to quote from his letters to C. Boner, 156–7 & 157 n.4; thanks CD for correcting proofs, 274 & n.2
- Khoikhoi. *See* Hottentots
- Kidd, R. L.: would like to see sample illustrations for *Expression*, 342 & n.1
- Kiev, third congress of Russian naturalists and physicists, 179 & 179–80 n.4
- Kindermann, Adolph Diedrich: CD seeks permission to use photographs of young children in *Expression*, xxiv, 223 & n.4
- King, Charles William, 317 & 318 n.4
- King, George: CD thanks for specimens of *Paritium* and offers to help him publish research, 45; superintendent, Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta, 645 n.6
- Kingsley, Charles, 595 & n.2, 629 & 630 nn.2–3

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- Kippist, Richard: Linnean Society, librarian, 457 & 457–8 n.2
- Kirchenpauer, Gustav Heinrich, 711 & n.1
- Kirchenpauer, Ulrich: requests CD's autograph, 710–11
- Klein, Edward Emmanuel: Brown Sanitary Animal Institute, London, 696 & n.4
- Klein, H.I., 366 & 367 n.5
- Knight, J.P.: CD declines invitation to Royal Academy Anniversary dinner, 271 & n.1
- Knowles, James Thomas: editor, *Contemporary Review*, delays publication of T.H. Huxley's article, 602 & 603 n.4, 606 & n.11
- Knox, Robert: cited in *Descent*, 8 n.3; first to describe supra-condyloid foramen, 354–5 & 355 n.1; paper on hermaphroditism, 7–8 & 8 n. 2; priority recognised in *Descent*, 2d ed., 355 n.3
- koala: can develop taste for rum and tobacco, xxi, 142 & 143 n.2, 164; cow's milk, 164; nursed by a cat, 142, 163
- Koch, Eduard: *Descent*, German translation, sales, 619; *Descent*, hopes for permission to publish German translation of *Expression*, 619 & 620 n.1; hopes to continue publishing CD's works in Germany, 286 & n.4, 763 & n.4; *Journal of researches*, German translation, 622 n.10; *Journal of researches*, would like to publish German translation, 619–20 & 620 n.8; publishes German translation of *Origin*, 684 n.1; sends CD first volume of German translation of *Descent*, 286 & n.2, 763 & n.2
- Koch, Gabriel: reviews *Descent* in *Ausland*, 798
- Koch, Heinrich. *See under* Baranoff, W. and Heinrich Koch
- Kölliker, Rudolf Albert von: CD consults on muscles in quills, 228 & n.9; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.9; unstriped muscles cause erection of hair, 312–13 & 314 n.1
- Köppen, Friedrich Theodor: cited in *Descent*, 333 & 334 n.2, 353 n.2, 766 & 767 n.2; locusts in southern Russia, 333 & 334 nn.2–7, 352 & 353 n.2, 766–7 & 767 nn.2–7; locusts in southern Russia, CD very interested in findings and wishes his German were better, 342 & 353 n.2; locusts in southern Russia, cites F. Körte's 1829 report, 352 & 353 n.2, 419 n.2
- Körte, Heinrich Friedrich Franz: CD asks V.O. Kovalevsky to translate description of locusts, 352 & 353 n.1, 376, 382 & n.2, 394 & 395 n.2; CD unable to obtain book, so cites F.T. Köppen in *Descent*, 353 n.2; V.O. Kovalevsky sends CD a copy of 1828 edition borrowed from Berlin library, 419 & n.2; sexual selection, female locust shows preference for one of two males, 352 & 353 n.2
- Korvin-Krukovskaya, Anna Vasilyevna: experiences shell-fire during bombardment of Paris, 362 & 363 n.6; V.O. Kovalevsky and S.V. Kovalevskaya reunited with in Paris as siege ends, 71 & 72 n.3; V.O. Kovalevsky anxious for her welfare as fall of Paris is imminent, 24 & 25 n.3; marries V. Jaclard in Switzerland, 25 n.3, 540 n.3
- Kovalevskaya, Sofia Vaselyevna: accompanies V.O. Kovalevsky to Paris, 48 n.2; CD inquires after, 352 & 353 n.4; experiences shell-fire during bombardment of Paris, 362 & 363 n.6, 376; reaches Paris with her husband, 71 & 72 n.2; returns to Paris to help her sister following V. Jaclard's arrest, 539 & 540 n.3; studies mathematics in Berlin, 395 & n.8
- Kovalevsky, Alexander Onufrievich: cited in *Descent*, 25 n.5; researches ascidians at Red Sea, 24 & 25 n.5, 179 n.3, 395 & n.7; *Studies in embryology*, A. Dohrn criticises in *Academy* review, 554 & 555 nn.15–16
- Kovalevsky, Vladimir Onufrievich: *Anchiterium*, examines bones of, 539 & 540 n.5; anxious at not receiving personal note from CD along with proofs of *Descent*, 24 & 25 n.2, 48; *Descent*, fears Russian translation may be banned, 179 & n.4; *Descent*, loses some sheets while passing through Prussian lines, 71–2; *Descent*, receives proofs for translation, 48 & n.1; *Descent*, translates into Russian, 24 & 25 n.2, 48 & n.1, 71–2 & 72 n.6, 178–9 & 179 n.1, 352 & 353 n.3, 376, 792 encounters hostility to CD in France, 539 & 540 n.9; eocene and miocene fauna, taxonomy in disarray, 361–2; explores cave near Ulm with human and animal remains, 382 & n.3; horse, evolution of, 539 & 540 nn.5–8 & 11; intends to investigate age of freshwater deposits at Fuveau, 179 & 180 n.5; interprets fossils according to Darwinian theory of evolution, 540 nn.6 & 11; F. Körte on locusts, CD asks to translate passage, 352 & 353 n.1, 376, 382 & n.2, 394 & 395 n.2, 419 & n.2; F. Körte on locusts, borrows book from Berlin library and sends to CD, 394 & 395 n.2; F. Körte on locusts, CD returns book and seeks 1829 edition, 419 & n.2; Paris, describes fossil collections despite chaos, 539 & 540 nn.5–8; Paris, fears for welfare of his sister-in-law and crosses Prussian lines to reach, 24 & 25 n.3, 48 & n.2; Paris, observes aftermath of bombardment, 71–2; Paris, outraged at murderous suppression of Commune, 394–5 & 395 nn.4 & 5, 419; Paris, returns to following arrest of his brother-in-law and helps with his escape, 539 & 540 n.3; plans to spend three months in England and hopes to see CD, 395 & n.6, 419; returns to Berlin from Paris, 179; sends regards to Darwin ladies, 48 & 49 n.3, 72 & n.7, 362 & 363

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1034

## Index

*Kovalevsky, Vladimir Onufrievich, cont.*

n.9, 382 & n.4, 395 & n.9, 539 & 540 n.12; studies Triassic reptiles in Stuttgart, 382; *Typhotherium*, nearly complete skeleton displayed in Paris, 362 & 363 n.8; visits Down House, 49 n.3, 395 n.6; works on prehistoric fauna in Jardin des Plantes and Ecole des Mines, 361–2 & 362–3 nn.1 & 7

Kratz, Otto: sends CD photographs of unusually hairy people in Burma, 480–1 & 481 n.1, 536 & n.2

Kühne, Wilhelm Friedrich: effect of curare (urari) on amoebae and protoplasm, 460 & 461 n.8

Kupffer, Karl Wilhelm: V.O. Kovalevsky recommends studies of ascidians and vertebrates to CD, 540 & n.13

*Lactuca*, 398 & 400 n.3

Lagneau, Gustave: vice-president, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 790 & 791 n.4, 791

Lamarck, Jean Baptiste de: F.C. Donders's first paper developed ideas similar to, 175–6 & 176 n.3; role of will in improvement, 581 & 583 nn.6–7

Lamont, James: bladder-nosed seal, sexual selection, 545 & 546 n.3; reads *Descent* on Arctic cruise, 545 & n.1

*Land and Water*: R. Meldola, hexadactylism, 47 n.1

Langstaff, Charles: CD adds to presentation list for *Descent*, 50 & n.4; CD asked to observe operation of platysma myoides, 258 n.5; CD values as an observer, 63; platysma, action under anaesthetic, 353–4 & 354 n.1; platysma, action when breathing is difficult, 219 & 220 n.5

Langton, Charles: advises CD to sell North Eastern Railway stock, 552 & n.2

Langton, Edmund: H.E. Darwin visits in Bournemouth, 166 n.8, 199 n.7, 802 & 807 n.1

Langton, Emily Caroline (Lena): attends Anglican mission in Bournemouth, 801, 802–3; H.E. Darwin visits, 166 n.8, 199 n.7

Lankester, Edwin Ray: *Athenaeum*, science affairs in poor hands, 301; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; human ear may have evolved due to sexual selection, 360 & 361 n.9, 371 & n.5; member, British Association committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9; moths, secondary sexual characteristics, 300–1 & 301 nn.7–8; moves from Leipzig to Jena, 371 & n.4; H. Nitsche's pointed ears, draws to CD's attention and arranges for them to be photographed, 205 & n.3, 300–1 & 301 n.4, 308, 334 & 335 n.5, 765

Lartet, Edouard: discovers bones of *Anchiterium* at Sansan, 539 & 540 n.5

*Lathyrus amphicarplus* (*Vicia sativa* ssp. *amphicarplus*): flowers, 15 & 16 n.10, 750 & 751 n.10

La Touche, James Dignes: W.H. Hooker's tutor, 222 & n.16; supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2

Laugel, Auguste: H. Holland reviews books in *Edinburgh Review*, 77 & n.4

Lavater, Johann Caspar, 267 n.3; cited in *Expression*, 343 n.4; *Physionomie*, editions, 343 & nn.1–2

Lawson, Henry: editor, *Popular Science Review*, hopes for review copy of *Descent*, 108 & n.2; editor, *Scientific Opinion*, 606 n.14; inserts footnote disassociating a writer from criticism of CD, 606 & n.14

Lawton, George: murders attendant at West Riding Asylum, 233 & n.7

Laycock, Thomas: attention can induce physical effects, 262 & n.5; CD grateful for list of references, 267–8 & 268 n.3; cited in *Expression*, 268 n.3

Lecky, William Edward Hartpole: cited in *Descent*, 287 n.4; concepts of beauty vary among different peoples, 19 & n.3; CD mentions with regard to his own misunderstanding of greatest happiness principle, 287

Leclerc, George Louis, comte de Buffon: toed sloth, 249 & 251 n.5, 257 & n.3

Lecoq, Henri: studies in botanical geography of Europe, 626 & n.4

Le Couteur, John: C.M.C. Darwin asks if he may write to CD, 256–7 & 257 n.1; CD would be happy to hear from, 258; cited in *Variation*, 258 n.2; J.S. Henslow admired work of, 258 & n.3

Lee, Henry: CD corrects his reference to *Lepas*, 701 & n.2, 723 & 724 n.1; CD thinks both specimens he has sent are *Lepas anatifera*, 735–6 & 736 n.2

*Leeds Mercury*: support for zoological stations, 554 n.5

*Leersia*: *L. oryzoides*, CD fails to produce perfect flowers, 665 & 666 n.5; size of pollen grains, 702 n.7

Leguay, Louis: cited in *Descent*, 392 & 393 n.4, 402 & n.3; treasurer, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 790, 791

Leifchild, John Roby: author of anonymous review *Descent* in *Athenaeum*, 146 n.5, 796 & 799 n.4

Leipzig University: zoological museum, 300 & 301 n.5, 309 & 311 n.5, 765 & 766 n.5

*Leisure Hour*: review of *Descent* (J.W. Dawson), 799

*Lemur*: *L. leucomystax* (*Eulemur macaco*), 265 & n.2; *L. macaco* (*Eulemur macaco*), 265 & n.1; *L. niger* (*Eulemur macaco*), 265 & n.3; stability of females and variability of males, 265 & n.1, 272; supracondyloid foramen, 152

*Lepas*: *L. anatifera*, CD identifies both specimens sent by H. Lee as, 735 & 736 n.2; *L. anserifera*, 348 & 350 n.9; *L. fascicularis* (*Dosima fascicularis*), 350 n.11; *L. pectinata*, 348; classification, 350 n.8;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1035

- distribution, 701 & n.2, 723 & 724 n.1
- Lepidoptera: CD and A.R. Wallace differ on role of sexual selection in determining coloration, 51 & 52 nn.3–4; females mature before males, 384; proportion of sexes, 387; sexual selection, 386–7 & 388 n.7, 417–18 & 418–19 nn.1–13; A.R. Wallace will not admit possibility of role of sexual selection, 517 & 518 n.6
- Lepralia*, 548–9 & 549 n.5
- Leptalis (Dismorphia)* spp.: *L. melite (Enantia melite)*, 442 & 444 n.17; mimicry, 442 & 444 nn.10 & 17, 530 & n.4
- Leptocerus interruptus*. See *Setodes interrupta*
- Leschenaultia*: *L. formosa*, F.W. Burbridge describes fertilisation of, 556 & 558 n.2; fertilisation of, 556–8 & 558 nn.2–12
- Lesson, René Primevère, 249 & 251 n.5
- Lessona, Adele Masi, 357 & 358 n.6, 768 & n.6
- Lessona, Michele: CD perceives reverberations of St G.J. Mivart's influence in his letter, 591 & n.4; recommends G. de Lorenzi's paper on malar bone, 527 & 528 n.3, 591 & 592 n.8, 772 & 772–3 n.3; L. Pomba proposes as translator of *Descent*, 357, 768; *Serranus*, hermaphroditism, 527 & 528 n.5, 772 & 773 n.5; translates *Descent* into Italian, 280 nn.2–3, 318 n.4, 337 n.3, 357, 436–7 & 437 n.2, 527 & 528 n.4, 569 & 570 n.2, 768, 769 & n.2, 772 & 773 n.4, 775 & n.2, 792
- Lettington, Henry: gardener at Down, assists CD with experiments, 696 n.3
- Leuciscus phoxinus (Cyprinus phoxinus)*, 265 & 266 n.3
- Leuckart, Rudolf: supports A. Dohrn's zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.4; curates zoological collection, Leipzig, 300 & 301 n.5
- Lewes, George Henry: sends CD's photograph to K. von Siebold, 703 & 704 n.4; W.W. Reade mistakenly expects to review *Descent* in *Pall Mall Gazette*, 53 & n.1
- Leydig, Franz: cited in *Expression* on muscular network of birds, 228 n.8
- Liberal Christian*: eulogises CD, 391 & n.3
- Libellulidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.6
- Lieber, Francis: observes Laura Bridgman, 57 & 58 n.2
- Liebreich, Matthias Eugen Oscar, 294 n.8
- Limentis*. See *Herochroa*
- Limulus*: A. Dohrn works on embryology of *L. polyphemus*, 112 & n.2
- Linaria simplex*: flowers collected by ants, 455
- Lincoecum, Gideon: observed ants planting seeds, 457 & 457–8 n.2
- Lindenschmit, Ludwig, 118 & 121 n.4
- Lindström, Gustav: translates *Journal of researches* into Swedish, 374 & n.2, 394, 621 & 622 n.10
- Linnaeus, Carolus. See Linné, Carl von
- Linné, Carl von (Carolus Linnaeus), 386 & 388 n.5
- Linnean Journal*: J. Murie, facial muscles of whales, 122 & 123 n.5
- Linnean Society, 715 & n.3, 716 n.3, 718; F. Currey, secretary, 161; CD sends F. Delpino's paper on Artemisiaceae, 696; R. Kippist, librarian, 457 & 457–8 n.2; J.P.M. Weale, CD advises on publication of papers, 137 & n.2, 161–2 & 162 nn.2–6; J.P.M. Weale's illustrations stored in archive, 162 & n.8
- Lister, Joseph, 423 & 425 n.6; illustrations of muscle tissue, 228 & n.7
- Litchfield, Henrietta Emma, 559; becomes ill during honeymoon, 708 & 709 n.9; consults H. Bence Jones, 673 & 674 n.2.2; CD and his colleagues regards as a stern critic, 709 n.8; CD asks to read draft on the voice as means of expression, 704 & n.3, 708 & n.2; CD congratulates on having so noble a husband, 675; CD will miss her sadly, 550; F. Galton hopes to visit in her new home, 571 & 572 n.7; J.L. Gray sends regards to, 632; honeymoon, 559–60; hopes her marriage will be two-thirds as happy as CD's, 558–9; wedding party at Working Men's College, xxvii, 671–3 & 673 n.2
- Litchfield, Jane, 672 & 674 n.9
- Litchfield, Martha, 674 n.17
- Litchfield, Richard Buckley, 559; cares for his late sister's children, 674 n.17; cited in *Expression*, 704 n.3; CD admires his career, 675; CD describes as worthy of Henrietta, 500 & 502 n.2; CD thanks for notes on music, 708; H.E. Darwin falls in love with, 804–7 & 807 n.9; engaged to marry H.E. Darwin, 469 n.4, 493 n.3, 502 n.2, 502 n.4, 533 n.4, 534 n.10, 542 & 543 n.5; invited to stay at Albury, 506 & n.1; V. Lushington introduced to H.E. Darwin, 504 & n.2; J.F. McLennan an old friend of, 542; marriage to H.E. Darwin, 493 n.3, 543 n.5, 547 n.1, 550 & 551 n.3, 572 n.7, 574 & 575 n.3, 588 n.10, 590 & n.6, 673 n.2, 801–2; not a grasping sort of man (G.H. Darwin), 492; on honeymoon, copes with German laundresses, 559 & 560 n.7; pays tribute to CD at wedding party, 673, 675 & n.2; H. Spencer's essay on the origin of music, notes on, xxvii, 704–6 & 707 nn.2–4 & 7–8, 708 & n.6; teaches music at London Working Men's College, 672 & 674 n.8; visits Down House, 469 n.4; wedding party at Working Men's College, xxvii, 671–3 & 673 n.2
- Literary World*: review of *Descent*, 796
- Lith, Johan Peter Theodoor van der, 7 & n.5
- Liverpool Leader*: review of *Descent*, 796
- Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society: J.B.

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1036

Index

- Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society, cont.*  
Neuvins addresses on *Descent*, 798
- Lloyd, Gertrude Jane Mary: discovers prehistoric bones at Rhagatt caves, 60 n.1, 546 & 546–7 nn.1–2
- Lloyd, John, 546–7 n.2
- Lloyd, Mary Charlotte, 106 & 107 n.7, 546 & 547 n.4
- Loebelia*: albinism, 398 & 400 n.1
- Lockyer, Joseph Norman: article in *Cincinnati Daily Gazette* on Naples zoological station, 553 & 554 n.6
- locusts: CD asks V.O. Kovalevsky to copy passage from F. Körte's 1829 report, cited by F.T. Köppen, 352 & 353 n.2; V.O. Kovalevsky sends CD a copy of 1828 edition of Körte's book borrowed from Berlin library, 419 & n.2; plague in southern Russia described by F.T. Köppen, 333 & 334 nn.2–7, 766–7 & 767 nn.2–7; sexual selection, female shows preference for one of two competing males, 352 & 353 n.2; *Zoological Record*, abstract of F.T. Köppen's findings on locusts in southern Russia, 333 & 334 n.2, 766 & 767 n.2
- Lodoicea seychellarum* (*L. maldivica*), 593 & n.2, 776 & n.2
- Loescher, Ermanno: asks for permission to publish Italian translation of *Descent*, 280 & n.2, 281 & n.2, 318 n.3; copy of *Descent* sent to, 337 & n.3; names M. Lessona as translator, 280 & n.3, 281 & n.2; transfers rights to L. Pomba, 337 n.3, 356–7 & 357 n.2, 365 & n.1, 767–8 & 768 n.2
- London Medical Gazette*: R. Knox, hermaphroditism, 7–8 & 8 n.2
- London Review*: review of *Origin* approved of by CD, 108 & n.3
- London and South Western Railway: CD buys stock, 552 & n.4
- London School Board: T.H. Huxley member of, 81 & n.4
- London Working Men's College: R.B. Litchfield teaches music at, 672 & 674 n.8; wedding party for R.B. and H.E. Litchfield, 671–3 & 673–4 nn.2–21, 675 & nn.2–3
- Longicorns: family, not order, 265 & 266 n.4
- Longman, Green, 793 & 794 n.10
- Longman, Thomas, 794 n.10
- Lonicera*: *L. grata*, plant with lacinate leaves, 522 & 524 n.13; *L. periclymenus* var. *quercifolium*, 529 & n.9, 535
- Lonsdale, Henry: *Life of Robert Knox*, 355 & n.2; supra-condyloid foramen first identified by R. Knox, 354–5 & 355 n.1
- Lorenzi, Giovanni di: fusion of malar bone, 527 & 528 n.3, 772 & 772–3 n.3
- Loris*: supra-condyloid foramen, 152 & 153 n.4, 184 & 185 n.2
- Lowe, Robert: chancellor of the Exchequer, 716 n.2; H. Holland will encourage to place Kew under the Treasury, 725 & n.3; supports Darwinism, 715–16, 717; visited Down House, 717 & 718 n.3
- Lowne, Benjamin Thompson: greater variability of male than female animals, 173 & 174 nn.2–3; experiments with boiling spores of *Penicillium glaucum*, 53 & 54 n.2
- Lubbock, Ellen Frances: satirical verses on publication of *Descent*, 104
- Lubbock, John: *Campodea*, place in evolutionary sequence, 533 & 534 nn.4 & 6; R. Chambers's appreciation of *Descent*, passes CD A. Dowie's message, 207 & 208 n.1; *Chloeon*, study of, 44 & 45 n.3, 534 n.5; cited in *Descent*, 44 & 45 n.3, 375 & n.4; *Collembola* and *Thysanura*, CD comments on proofs, 533–4 & 534 nn.3–8; communal marriage enables women to retain their rights, 190–1; *Daphnia*, ova and pseudova, 703–4 n.3; CD urges to obtain telegraph service to Down, 1; CD's neighbour at High Elms, 459 & n.6; *Descent*, comments on, 190–1 & 191 nn.2–3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.26; distinguishes 'developmental' from 'adaptive' change, 533 & 534 n.5; High Elms, E. Darwin admires rhododendron-like plant grown at, 202 & 203 n.3; M. Foster will walk over to High Elms, 459 & n.6; S.J.O'H. Horsman's tenure at Down, may have papers relating to, 26 & 27 n.4; J.B. Innes offered to sell him advowson of Down, 30 n.2; kinship, rejects L.H. Morgan's theories, 510 & 511 n.5; J.F. McLennan visits, 542 & 543 n.4; mandibulate insects, 642 & n.3; N. Maskelyne asks to obtain botanical studies for his wife, 709 & 710 nn.2–3, 715; *Monograph of Collembola*, CD reads proofs, 642 n.3; morals of savages, 598 & n.5; 'On the origin of insects', CD praises and makes small correction, 689 & n.1 & 690 n.3; *Pre-historic times*, cited in *Descent*, 392 & 393 n.3; *Pygaera bucephala*, paper on, 190 & 191 n.3; role of mouth parts in evolution of insects, 533–4 & 534 nn.6–7; A. Smith disputes views on primitive marriage, 375 & n.4; supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2; visits Down House, 718 n.3
- Lucanus cervus* (stag beetle): mandibles demonstrate conflict between natural and sexual selection, 387 & 388 n.8
- Lucas, Prosper: sheep/goat hybrids, 688 & n.5
- Lucretius, 713 & n.5
- Ludlow, John Malcolm Forbes, 672 & 674 n.11
- Ludwig, Camilla, 223 & n.3
- Ludwig, Louisa, 223 & n.3



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1037

- Luidia*: pedicellariae, 407–8  
 Lushington, Beatrice Ann, 805 & 807 n.12  
 Lushington, Godfrey, 805 & 807 n.12  
 Lushington, Jane, 138 & 139 n.2, 504 & n.2, 672 & 674 n.11  
 Lushington, Vernon, 138 & 139 n.2, 672 & 674 n.11; CD asks about child's pouting, 504 & n.2; CD thanks for turtle soup, 503 & 504 n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 792; introduced R.B. Litchfield to H.E. Darwin, 504 & n.2  
 Lycurgus: selection of infants fit to survive, 19 & n.1  
 Lyell, Charles: age of the earth, debate on, 536 n.2; continental drift, CD discussed relative stability of continents with, 641 n.2; CD dislikes decoration on edges of pages of *Student's elements of geology*, 21 & 22 n.8; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.29; distribution of terrestrial molluscs, CD regrets A.R. Wallace did not mention in presidential address, 186 & 186–7 n.9; sends CD W.R. Grove's inquiry about marks on finger tips, 469–70 & 470 n.1, 472 n.2, 473 n.2; health, CD and J.D. Hooker share concerns over, 466 & n.5, 470–1, 473, 475 & n.4, 503 & n.6, 506 & n.4, 645 & n.4, 723 & n.4, 725 & n.4; J.D. Hooker hopes he is not being treated by homeopaths, 471 & n.8, 475; J.D. Hooker visits on return from Morocco, 466 & n.2, 470 & 471 n.2; T.H. Huxley shocked by appearance and speech, 509 & n.1; attends Philosophical Club meeting and claims W.B. Carpenter is mistaken about currents under Straits of Gibraltar, 723 & n.4, 725 & n.4, 733 & 734 n.1; *Principles of geology*, 11th ed., CD emends *Origin* to reflect differences with J. Croll, 725 n.5; *Principles of geology*, 11th ed., CD returns proofs to A.B. Buckley, 724 & n.2; *Principles of geology*, CD recommends as best book for beginner in natural sciences, 397 & n.2; questioned why moths don't attempt to fly towards the moon, 382–3 & 383 n.4; receives shells from Amazon that refute L. Agassiz's theory of glacial drift, 733 & 734 n.2; seeks to have R.I. Murchison's knighthood bestowed on J.D. Hooker, 658 & 659 n.5, 666–7 & 667 n.3; *Student's elements of geology*, format a model for 6th ed. of *Origin*, 321 & n.10, 405 & n.4; supports Voyage Establishment Fund, 550 n.2; visits Down House, 185 & 186 n.2; A.R. Wallace recommends he reads M. Williams's *Fuel of the Sun*, 372 & 373 n.2  
 Lyell, Henry: E. Darwin visits, 470 & 471 n.3  
 Lyell, Katharine 2: concern at C. Lyell's health, 473 & 474 n.2; E. Darwin visits, 470 & 471 n.3  
 Lyell, Mary Elizabeth, 166 & n.9; concern at C. Lyell's health, 471 & n.9, 473 & 474 n.2, 506 & n.4, 645 & n.4; F.H. Hooker asks to persuade C. Lyell to ask for a knighthood for J.D. Hooker, 666–7 & 667 n.3; visits Down House, 185 & 186 n.2  
 Lyell, Rosamond Frances Ann: visits J.D. Hooker, 475 & n.5  
*Lynx rufus* (bobcat): hybrids with cats, 522 & 524 n.6  
*Lythrum*: fertilisation of, 531 & 532 n.5, 702 & n.6  
*Macaca sylvanus* (Barbary ape): CD observed in Zoological Gardens, 135 & n.1  
*Macacus cynomolgus* (*M. fascicularis*): CD alters passage in *Descent* after consulting P.L. Sclater, 10 & 11 n.2  
 Macbeth, John, 351 n.18  
 MacCallum, Andrew: paints picture presented to Litchfields on their wedding, 673 & 674 n.15  
 McCann, James: author of *Anti-Darwinism*, likely to upbraid CD for not crediting Burns, 94 & n.7  
 MacDonald, James Wilson Alexander: CD sends photographs as basis for bust, 288 & n.2, 289 & n.3  
 McLachlan, Robert: *Descent*, presentation copy, 81 & n.1, 793 & 795 n.52; inequality of appendices of Neuroptera, 81 & 82 n.4  
 Maclagan, William Dalrymple: leads Anglican mission in Bournemouth, 803 & 807 n.3  
 McLennan, John Ferguson: cited in *Descent*, 375 & n.4, 543 n.2; CD introduces E.L. Youmans to, 542 & n.1; G.H. Darwin suggests as author for Appleton's International Scientific Series, 491 & 493 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 141 & n.1, 793 & 794 n.28; *Primitive marriage*, new edition, 542 & 543 n.2; *Primitive marriage*, US rights, 542 & 543 n.3; regrets missing opportunity to review *Descent* for *Nature*, 210 & n.3; A. Smith disputes views on primitive marriage, 375 & n.4  
*Macmillan's Magazine*: CD suggests review copy of *Descent* be sent to, 23 & n.4; review of *Descent* (A.B. Buckley), 373 & n.6, 797 & 799 n.10  
 Macmillan & Co.: St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., presentation copy for CD, 600 & n.3, 615 & n.2; publish *Journal of Anatomy and Physiology*, 595; publish H. Lonsdale's biography of Robert Knox, 355; publish *Nature*, 210 & n.3  
 Macmillan, Alexander: fails to send CD presentation copy of 2d ed. of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, 600 n.3, 615 & n.2  
 McNeill, Archibald: cited in *Descent*, 87 n.3; death of, 87  
*Macrauchenia*: short trunk, 608 & 609 n.9  
*Macroglossa stellatarum* (hummingbird sphinx moth), 84 & 86 n.12, 85 & 86 n.20  
*Macropus dorsalis* (scrub wallaby): successfully fed on cow's milk infused with eucalyptus, 164

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1038

Index

- Madeira: apterous genera, 76 & nn.6–8, 186 & 186–7 n.9
- Magyar, László: negroes return home from coast singing opera airs, 92 & 93 n.17
- Maine, Henry James Sumner: *Ancient law*, 114 & 115 n.4, 116 & n.3, 128 & 129 n.3
- Malacorhynchus*, 633 & n.3; *M. membranaceus*, sifting mechanism, 565 & n.2, 627–8 & 628 n.2; *M. membranaceus*, CD offers beak to O. Salvin, 651 & n.5
- Malphighiaceae: fertilisation of, 14, 749
- Malthus, Thomas Robert: *Essay on population*, 581 & 583 n.5, 591 & 592 n.11; *Essay on population*, CD lends to G.H. Darwin, 372 & n.10
- Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, 520 & n.4
- Manchester, Scientific and Mechanical Society, 627 & n.7
- Maniola jurtina*, 444 n.15. *See also Epinephile janira; Hipparchia janira*
- Mantegazza, Paolo: co-founder, *Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologie*, 61 n.2, 752 n.2; cited in *Descent*, 437 n.4, 769 n.4; CD encouraged to publish critique of aspects of *Descent*, 437 n.8, 769 n.8; CD maintains his position on sexual selection and secondary sexual characteristics, 437, 594 & nn.2–3 & 5–6, 769, 776–7 & 777 nn.2–3 & 5–6; neogenesis, theory of, 437 & n.6, 594 nn.2 & 5, 776–7 & nn.2–6, 769 & n.6; reviews *Descent* in *Archivio per l'Antropologia e la Etnologie*, 437 & n.5, 769 & n.5, 797; reviews *Descent* in *Nuova Antologia*, 436–7 & 437 n.3, 769 & n.3, 797 & 799 n.11
- Mantispidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.9
- Maori: beards, attitude to, 718–19 & 719 n.5; disgust at smell of eau de cologne, 718
- Marlborough College: F.W. Farrar appointed Master and hopes to improve teaching of natural history, 88 & n.4
- Marojević, Bonagracija: Franciscan prior in Lesina and enthusiastic Darwinist, xxii, 730 & 731 n.4, 740 & n.1, 783 & 784 n.4
- Married Women's Property Bill (1869), 129 & n.4
- marsupial fish, 31 & 32 n.6
- Martes pennanti*: E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1
- Martin, J. Royle: CD buys shares in Artizans Dwelling Company, 575 & 575–6 n.2
- Martineau, James, 106 & 107 n.6
- Martins, Charles Frédéric: J.D. Hooker likes paper on glacial origin of peat-bogs, 645 & n.5
- Marval, H.: tarantulas in Astrakhan area known to fight, 576 & n.2
- Maskelyne, Nevil: harvest mice in possession of, 608 & 609 n.7; through J. Lubbock, requests CD's botanical studies for his wife, 709 & 710 nn.2–3, 715 & nn.1 & 4
- Maskelyne, Thereza Mary Dillwyn: doomed to live as an invalid, seeks botanical studies by CD, 709 & 710 nn.2–3, 715 & nn.1 & 5
- Mason, Philip Brookes: platysma, voluntary operation, 210 & 211 n.2; proportion of male still-borns may be due to size of foetus, 235–6 & 236 n.3, 243 & n.3; weak child with a hairy back, 210–11, 211 & 212 n.4, 235, 243 & n.2
- Massey, Gerald: CD rejects proposed exchange of books, 146 & n.2, 148 & n.2
- Massingberd, Alice Louisa Langton, 802 & 807 n.2
- Masters, Maxwell Tylden: dog rouses household later on Sundays, 356, 361; editor, *Gardeners' Chronicle*, 62 n.3
- Matthiola* (stock-gillyflower): perennial in California, 522 & 524 n.11
- Matthew, Alexander: reunion with his father, 171 & 172 n.2, 182 & n.4
- Matthew, Patrick: believes in design in nature, 171 & 172 n.6; CD admires continuing vigour, 182; reviews *Descent* in *Scotsman*, 171 & 172 n.3; rye, gregarious quality of, 171 & 172 n.5; welcomes publication of *Descent*, 170–1 & 172 n.1
- Maudslay, Alfred Percival: F. Darwin to tutor for Natural Sciences trips, 371 & 372 n.6
- Maudsley, Henry: J. Crichton-Browne disbelieves account of sympathetic injury, 233 & n.5; J. Crichton-Browne admires excellent writing, 66 & 69 n.7; CD admires *Body and Mind*, 58–9 & 59 n.7; ears of the insane, 59 & n.9
- Maurice, John Frederick Denison: presides at Litchfields' wedding party, 672 & 674 n.10
- Maw, George: J.J. Aubertin meets in Portugal, 113 & 114 n.4; travels to Morocco with J.D. Hooker, 197 & n.2, 221 & 222 n.14, 226 n.4, 471 n.4
- May, Arthur Dampier: draws dogs for *Expression*, 726 n.3
- Mechanitis lysimnia*: mimicry, 441 & 444 n.9
- Meckel, Johann Friedrich, 119 & 121 n.18
- Medico-Chirurgical Review*: *Descent*, CD suggests review copy be sent to, 21 & 22 n.6. *See also British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review*
- Meehan, Thomas: sends CD papers delivered to Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, 63 & n.1
- Megalonyx*, 363 n.8
- Megatherium*, 363 n.8
- Melanitta*, 435 n.2
- Melastomaceae (Melastomataceae): CD seeks seeds for experiments, 701 & 702 n.2, 702; J.D. Hooker sends CD plants, 733
- Melastomata*: CD asks J. Scott for seeds of, 665 & 666 n.6, 701 & 702 n.2
- Meldola, Raphael: cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 433

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- n.4; CD thanks for report of hexadactylism, 47; CD will consider comments on division of sexes in experiments on cross-fertilisation, 436 & n.3; *Hipparchia*, female more brightly coloured than male, 432 & 433 n.3; letter to *Nature* on butterflies mating in flight, 432–3 & 433 n.4, 436; St G.J. Mivart's account of giraffe is unsound, 432 & 433 n.2; natural selection accounts for division of the sexes in animals and possibly in plants, 432, 436 & n.3
- Melete lycimnia*. See *Daptonoura lycimnia*
- Mellersh, Arthur: served on *Beagle*, O. Salvin meets, 592 & n.3
- Merganetta: M. armata* (torrent duck), O. Salvin sends skin to CD, 651 & n.3, 654, 664 & 664–5 n.1
- Merlangius merlanga*. See *Gadus merlangus*
- Mesotherium*. See *Typtotherium*
- Metaphysical Society, 527 n.10, 627 n.7
- Meteyard, Eliza: biography of Josiah Wedgwood I full of inaccuracies, 735 & n.4
- Metrogaster (Cymatogaster)*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Meyer, Hermann Julius: director, Bibliographisches Institut, 357 & 358 n.3, 767 & 768 n.3
- Meyerbeer, Giacomo: *Les Huguenots*, wedding march played for R.B. and H.E. Litchfield, 672 & 674 n.7
- Micmac, 383 & 385 n.3
- Micrometrus*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Micomys minutus*. See *Mus messorius*, *M. minutus*
- Microgaster*: attack larvae of *Papilio asterias*, 728 & 729 n.3
- Mill, John Stuart: F.E. Abbot corresponds with, 368 & 369 n.6; cited in *Descent*, 64 n.5, 244 nn.3–4; CD dissents from on birth control, 93 & 94 n.2; CD searches works for discussion of formal and material morality, 605 & 606 n.6; CD seeks address, 64 & n.5; W.E. Darwin comments on failure to recognise that moral instinct is innate, 244 & nn.2–4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; describes Conservatives as 'the Stupid party', 270 & 271 n.9; J. Morley believes CD has misunderstood him and that they are not fundamentally opposed, 286–7 & 287 nn.3 & 5, 302 & nn.2–3; in *Origin*, CD proceeds not by induction but by hypothesis, 580–1 & 582–3 n.3; *Origin*, comments on in *System of logic*, 580–1 & 582–3 n.3; *Revue scientifique* to publish works by, 187 & 188 n.5, 759 & n.5
- Millar, John: J. Murie stays with, 122 & 123 n.8
- Miller, William Henry, 165 & 166 n.4
- Miskito: modifications of the skull, 78 & 79 n.3
- Mitford, William: *History of Greece*, 19 & n.1
- Mivart, St George Jackson: anatomical affinities among primates, 170 & n.6, 316 & nn.3–4; accuses CD of dogmatism, 31–2 & 32 n.2, 35 & n.3, 36 & 37 n.3, 51, 52 & n.3; accuses CD of using attractive style to disguise flimsy theorising, 593 & 594 n.4; admires A.R. Wallace for 'noble self-abnegation' and addressing limits of natural selection, 51 & 52 n.7; A. Agassiz says he has failed to understand pedicellariae of Echinodermata, 406 & 411 n.4; alleges CD mistook malar bone for premaxilla, 527 & 528 n.3, 591 & 592 n.7, 772 & 772–3 n.3; Anthropoidea, usage of term misled CD, 170 & n.4; 'Ape resemblances to man', *Nature*, a monkey and a mushroom differ less than a monkey and a man, 316 & nn.2 & 4, 326–7 & 327 n.2; builds a house in Wilmshurst, Sussex, 52 & n.2, 100 & n.2; cited in *Descent*, 170 n.4; cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 341 n.9; claims his book will make CD's views on descent of man less unpalatable to many, 42 & 43 n.10; co-existence of clearly similar structures in widely divergent species poses difficulties for CD's theory, 380 n.10; confounds individual variations with minute and imperceptible variations, 483; CD answers accusations of dogmatism, 31–2 & 32 nn.2–4, 35 & n.4; CD answers criticisms in new chapter of *Origin*, 6th ed., 380, 413 & 414 n.4, 420 n.7, 428 n.2, 474 & n.5, 478 & n.4, 484, 485 & n.6, 549 & n.6, 578 & 579 n.5, 588 & 589 n.8, 621 & 622 n.3, 638 & n.2; CD asked to observe operation of platysma, 258 n.5; CD believes he deliberately misrepresent his views, 578 & 579 n.6; CD cannot conceive how he thinks eyes of cephalopods and vertebrates are the same, 427 & 428 n.2; CD fears *Genesis of species* will influence people against him, 51, 413 & 414 n.4, 478, 591 & n.4, 625 & n.4; CD finds *Genesis of species* clever but lacking in originality, 380 & n.10, 413 & 414 n.4; CD identifies as author of *Quarterly's* review of *Descent*, 484 & 485 n.5, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 575 n.4, 591, 593 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6; CD mortified by accusations of bigotry, 606 & n.9; CD sends passage from *Variation* and copy of book to prove he did not postulate abrupt changes in species, 47–8 & 48 n.2, 52 & n.2; CD visits in London and discusses points of difference, 100, 110–11 & 111 nn.4–8; *Descent*, advance review copy, 26 & n.4, 28 & n.1, 30–1 & 31 n.2, 33 & n.1, 50 & n.5, 77 & 78 n.6, 82 & 83 n.4; *Descent*, development of moral sense, strongly disagrees with CD, 42 & 43 n.6, 51 & 52 n.11; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; *Descent*, reviews in *Quarterly Review*, xxiv–xxv, 26 n.4, 484 & 485 n.5, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 491 & n.3, 502 & n.5, 503 & n.2, 528 nn.3–4, 574 & 575 n.4, 578

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1040

Index

*Mivart, St George Jackson, cont.*

& 579 n.10, 580 & 582 n.2, 586 & 587 n.2, 586 & 588 n. 6, 588 & 589 n.1, 591 & 592 nn.6–7, 593–4 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6, 610 & 611 n.8, 618 & n.5, 627 & n.8, 679 n.7, 772–3 n.3, 798 & 799 n.17; disagreements with CD relate to philosophy, not physical science, 327; expresses personal regard for CD, 28, 33, 40, 41–2, 51, 52, 578, 606; J. Fiske seeks to expose false reasoning, 678 & 679 n.3; France's current sufferings the consequence of 18th-century religious decay, 36 & 37 n.8; *Genesis of species* accepts evolution but restricts role of natural selection, 43 n.4, 577 & 578 n.6; *Genesis of species* confirms CD's belief in general truth of *Origin*, 591; *Genesis of species* proves that CD has established cause of evolution (W.W. Reade), 577 & n.6; *Genesis of species*, C.L. Balch prepares paper refuting, 289 & 290 n.6; *Genesis of species*, G. Crotch critical of, 75–6 & n.4; *Genesis of species*, N. Goodman reviews, 380 n.6, 382 n.7; *Genesis of species*, CD describes as 'accumulating all possible & some impossible objections' to his views, 29 & n.6; *Genesis of species*, G. Henslow criticises mathematical formulae, 713 & n.4; *Genesis of species*, P. Mantegazza reviews, 437 n.3, 769 n.3; *Genesis of species*, presents to CD, 28 & n.1, 30 & 31 n.1, 33 & n.1; *Genesis of species*, promises to retract accusation of dogmatism from 2d ed., 36 & 37 n.3; *Genesis of species*, US edition, 453 n.3; *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., changes to answer CD's objections, 32 n.3, 36 & 37 n.3, 52 & 53 n.3, 483 & 484 n.7; *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., J.D. Hooker borrows from CD, 574 & 575 n.6, 578 & 579 n.4; *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., quotes F. Suárez's *Metaphysics*, 575 n.4, 586 & 587 n.5; *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., sends to CD, who has already procured it, 600 & n.3, 601 & n.3, 615 & n.2; *Genesis of species*, 2d ed., sends to T.H. Huxley, 586 & 587 n.3; geographical distribution of animals, 41 & n.4, 42 & 43 n.3; giraffes, evolution of, 31 & 32 n.7, 111, 432 & 433 n.2, 482 & 483–4 n.3; gorilla ears, observations cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 341 n.9; G. Henslow believes his deductions from mathematical formulae are beside the point, 713 & n.4; J.D. Hooker sympathises with CD at receiving praise to his face and abuse behind his back, 609–10 & 610 n.3; T.H. Huxley attacks in *Contemporary Review*, 574 & 575 n.4, 586 & 587 nn.2–5, 602–3 & 603 nn.1 & 3–7, 605 & n.2, 605–6 & 606 nn.3–6, 609–10 & 610–11 nn.3–8, 628 & n.3, 638 & n.3, 664 & nn.2–4; T.H. Huxley believes his mind has been poisoned by popery, 586; T.H. Huxley meets at Manchester Scientific Society, 627; T.H. Huxley researches Catholic sources in or-

der to attack, 574 & 575 n.4, 586 & 587 nn.2–5; identified as author of hostile review of *Descent* in *Quarterly Review*, 484 & 485 n.5, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 491 & n.3, 502 & n.5, 575 n.4, 586 & 588 n.6, 588 & 589 n.1, 591, 593 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6; inquires after CD's health, 613 & 614 n.6; kangaroo, larynx, 31 & 32 n.8, 111 & n.5, 631 & 632 n.3; *Man and apes*, gorilla's inferiority to man, 327 n.2; misrepresents CD through partial quotation, xxiii, 31–2 & 32 nn.2–4 & 9, 33–4 & 34 n.4, 478 & n.5, 482–3, 487; cites J.J. Murphy, 588 & 589 n.4; natural selection unable to account for development of mammary glands, 581 & 583 n.4; natural selection unable to account for evolution of morals, 582 & 583 n.11; natural selection unconvincing because of gaps in fossil record, 437 n.6, 483 & 484 n.9, 769 n.6; natural selection, limited role of, 40–1, 42 & 43 n.4; natural selection, theological implications of, 606 & n.13; primate skeletons, analysis of, 42 & 43 n.9; W.W. Reade will be sorry if he is author of *Quarterly's* review of *Descent* as he knows his modesty and kindness, 588 & 589 nn.1–2; regards CD highly and regrets their differences, 326–7; religious views, acceptance of CD's views means with many the abandonment of God and the immortality of the soul, 36; religious views, CD believes his attacks are rooted in religion, xxiv, 29, 40, 41 & 43 n.2, 51, 578 & 579 n.10; religious views, T.H. Huxley believes his mind has been poisoned by popery, 586; reports CD's poor health to F. Delpino, 685 & n.4, 780 & n.4; supra-condyloid foramen mammals, 170 & n.4; Tasmanian wolf, teeth of, 41 & n.5; uses legal training to argue against CD, 485, 487; A.R. Wallace believes CD's arguments against will be more effective than C. Wright's, 482; A.R. Wallace's criticisms of, 482–3 & 483–4 nn.3; whale, evolution of, 31 & 32 n.5, 111, 467 n.2; C. Wright, *Darwinism*, asks CD for a copy of, 600 & nn.1–2, 601 & n.2, 614–15 & 615 n.1; C. Wright, review of *Genesis of species* in *North Atlantic Review*, 452–3 & 453 nn.1–2, 477–8 & nn.1–2 & 5, 482–3 & 483–4 nn.1–3, 5 & 7, 495 & n.2, 568 n.1, 582 & n.1, 600 & n.1, 638 n.4, 670 & 671 n.2; C. Wright's review, CD publishes as a pamphlet, 488 & n.5, 491 n.2, 495 n.2, 513–14 & 516 n.2, 537 & n.3, 544 n.6, 568 & n.1, 578 & 579 n.7, 582 n.1, 591, 612 & 613 n.5, 653 n.2

Moffat, Robert, 375 &amp; n.3

Moggridge, John Traherne: ants in his Mentone garden collect and store seeds, 453–6 & 456 nn.2–11, 457; continues observations of *Ophrys*, *Viola* and *Narcissus*, 456 & nn.11–12 & 457 n.13; CD recommends J.P. Huber's study of ants, 457

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1041

- & n.1; health improved, 456 & n.2; works on 4th part of *Flora of Mentone*, 456 & 457 n.14
- Molina, Juan Ignacio: sheep–goat hybrids in Chile, 687–8 & 688 n.4
- molluscs: colouring, 710 & nn.2–3
- Momotus*, 648 & n.2
- mongoose: habits when domesticated, 214–15 & 216 n.7
- monkeys: catarrhine, CD identifies humans as offshoots of, 99 & 100 n.5, 753 & 754 n.5; CD doubts beard provides protection, 477; CD observes in Zoological Gardens and shows them a snake, 234 & n.5, 761 & n.5; dextral pre-eminence, 107; G.B.A. Duchenne’s pet monkey raise its eyebrows when given a treat or a new food, 218 & n.6, 760 & n.6; may develop taste for stimulants, 142; moral sense, 124–5 & 125 nn.5–6, 132–3, 134, 191; prehensile tails, 503 & n.7; sounds made by resemble laughter, 325
- Monochaetum ensiferum*: fertilisation of, 701 & 702 n.3
- Monro, Alexander: contraction of irises of the parrot under emotion, 190 & n.6
- Month*: St G.J. Mivart criticises theological implications of natural selection, 606 & n.13
- Moore, Edward Mott: hybridity, abstract of paper, 510 & n.1, 511 & nn.2–3 & 512 nn.4–7
- Moore, John: ‘The heresies of science’, anonymous review of *Descent* in *Quarterly Review*, 798 & 799 n.16
- Moore, John Carrick, 509 & n.1
- Moore, Norman, 379 & 380 n.3
- Mordacia mordax*: distribution, 608 & 609 n.12
- Moreau de la Sarthe, Jacques Louis, 267 & n.3
- Morgan, L.H.: J. Lubbock’s theories of kinship at odds with his own, 510 & 511 n.5; provides CD’s sons with information and introductions in the US, 440 & n.2, 510 & n.2; sends CD abstract of paper by E.M. Moore, 510 & n.1, 511 & nn.2–3; *Systems of consanguinity*, sends copy to CD, 510 & n.4; visits Down House, 433 n.1, 434, 510 & n.1
- Morley, John: CD attributes to natural selection what is properly due to social selection, xxii, 239–40 & 240 n.4; ‘Mr. Darwin on conscience’, *Pall Mall Gazette*, 223 & n.2, 240 n.4, 282 & n.5, 286–7 & 287 nn.2–3 & 5–8; *Descent*, review in *Pall Mall Gazette*, xxii, 53 n.1, 206 & n.5, 208–9 & 209–10 nn.2 & 4, 211 & 212 n.6, 797 & 799 n.6; sense of beauty in man is a synthesis including intellectual associations, 238–9; misquotes CD on man’s endurance of great change, 209, 239; thanks CD for response and believes his ideas and J.S. Mill’s are reconcilable, 301–2 & 302 n.1; F.J. Wedgwood unconvinced by his defence of Association philosophy, 246 & 247 nn.5–6
- Morning glory: variations, 656–7
- Morris, Caroline Honoria Maria, 721 & n.9, 782 & 783 n.9
- Morris, John, 660 n.8
- Morrish, George: in postulating descent of man from a baboon, CD has failed to take scriptures and original sin into account, xxii, 191–4 & 194 n.1
- Morse, Edward S.: adaptive colouring of molluscs, CD thanks for paper, 710 & n.1
- Moseley, Henry Nottidge, 300 & 301 n.6
- Motacilla regulus*. *See* *Regulus regulus*
- moths: secondary sexual characteristics, 300–1 & 301 n.7–9; attraction to light, 305, 382–3 & 383 n.3–4; *Pygaera bucephala* (*Phalera bucephala*), muscles of larvae, 190 & 191 n.3, 589–90
- Moulinié, Jean Jacques: *Descent*, French translation, 55 & n.1, 82 & nn.2–3, 130–1 & 131 n.1, 139 n.5, 141 & 142 n.2, 463 & nn.3 & 5, 476 & n.4, 536 n.2, 773 n.2, 792; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 795 n.58; *Descent*, two chapters of French translation published in *Revue scientifique*, 188 n.8, 759 n.8; *Origin*, CD sends proofs of 6th ed., 481 & 482 n.2, 713–14 & 714 nn.1–4; *Origin*, translates 5th ed., 131 & n.4; *Origin*, publication of translation delayed so that corrections for 6th ed. can be included, 463 & n.5, 475–6 & 476 n.1–2; visited Down House (1868), 476 n.5, 714 n.5
- Moulton, Maria C., 284 n.4
- mouse. *See* *Mus*
- Muhammad IV, sultan of Morocco, 197 & 198 n.3, 221 & 222 n.13
- Mühler, Heinrich von: Minister of Education in Berlin, supports A. Dohrn’s zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.3
- Müller, Friedrich Max, 90 n.3, 140 & 141 n.5
- Müller, Fritz: *Abutilon*, sends dried seeds to Kew, 221 & 222 n.3; *Abutilon* discovered by, 221 & 222 nn.1–2, 500 & n.1, 518 & n.11; admiration of *Descent*, 440, 517; *Ageronia feronia* silent except during courtship, 440–1 & 443 n.3; *Callidryas philea* prefers red flowers, 441 & 443 n.5, 529–30; caterpillars adapted to deter predators, 443 & 444 nn.19–21; cited by H. Müller, 626 n.2; cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 517 & 518 n.8; CD hopes he will publish notes on South Brazil, 517 & 518 n.5; CD sends letter on butterflies to A.R. Wallace, 512, 517 & 518 n.8, 521 & n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 792; Hesperidae may position wings according to colour of surface, 441 & 443 n.4, 517, 529, 530 n.2; metamorphosing insects evolved from non-metamorphosing, 534 n.4; *Papilio thoas* attracted to red flowers, 441 & 443 n.6; sexual selection in butterflies, 440–3 & 443–4 nn.2–22;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1042

Index

*Müller, Fritz, cont.*

- thanks CD for present of *Descent*, 440
- Müller, Heinrich: visual capacity of birds, 225 & 226 n.4
- Müller, Hermann: 'Anwendung der Darwin'schen Lehre auf Bienen', 626 & n.3; *Befruchtung der Blumen durch Insekten*, 626 nn.1–2; fertilisation of flowers by insects, seeks English papers on, 625–6
- Müller, Johannes Peter: pedicellariae of Echinodermata, 406 & 411 n.5
- Müller, Wilhelm: CD's theories confirmed by his findings, 359; W. Preyer refers to as a true Darwinian, 340 & 341 n.4; sends CD his recent book on development of the brain, 340 & 341 n.5, 345, 371 & n.6
- Murchison, Roderick Impey: 'as kind hearted a man, as ever lived', 595 & 596 n.8; J.D. Hooker attends funeral, 658; C. Lyell suggests his knighthood be bestowed on J.D. Hooker, 658 & 659 n.5; partial recovery from stroke, 475 & n.4; portrait in *Vanity Fair*, 363 & 364 n.4; torpor and death, 595 & n.4
- Murdoch, George Brown: CD will amend *Descent* to take account of his views, 173 & 174 n.4; sexual differences reflect energy required in reproduction, 157–9 & 159 n.1
- Murie, James: Cetaceae, facial muscles, 122 & 123 n.5; *Descent*, presentation copy, 109 & 110 n.3, 122 & 123 n.1, 793 & 794 n.4.6; driven from Zoological Society, 122 & 123 n.6; *Sivatherium*, woodcut, 607 & 609 n.4, 607, 608 & 609 n.8
- Murphy, Joseph John: *Habit and intelligence* quoted by St G.J. Mivart, 588 & 589 n.4; *Habit and intelligence*, conscious and non-conscious intelligence, 599 & n.3
- Murray, John: E. Alglave will apply to for stereotypes for reprinting extracts from *Descent* in *Revue scientifiques*, 188 & n.6, 759 & n.6; approves CD's declining offer to exchange books with G. Massey, 146 & n.2, 148 & n.2; asks CD to support R.F. Cooke's nomination for Athenaeum, 72 & 73 n.3, 77, 82–3 & 83 n.6; breaks rule never to publish pamphlets for CD, 495 & n.4, 536–7 & 537 n.3, 537; W. Clowes, printers, 420 n.6, 623 n.1; R.F. Cooke, business partner, 327 n.2, 687 n.1; CD asks to borrow C. Bell's *Anatomy of expression*, 327 & 328 n.3; CD calls on in London, 77 & 78 n.4, 83, 96 & n.3, 420 n.3; CD instructs to send *Variation* to St G.J. Mivart, 47 & 48 n.2, 52 n.2; *Descent*, advance review copy, F.P. Cobbe, 72 & 73 n.4, 77 & 78 n.6, 82 & 83 n.4, 106 & n.3; *Descent*, advance review copy, St G.J. Mivart, 77 & 78 n.6, 82 & 83 n.4; *Descent*, advance review copy, A.R. Wallace, 27 & n.3, 77 & 78 n.6, 82 &

- 83 n.4; *Descent*, CD's corrections to, 77 & 78 n.3, 82, 204 & n.3; *Descent*, fear that Dutch translation may appear before the original, 792; *Descent*, first printing sells out within a week, 82, 109 & 110 n.2, 110 & 111 n.2; *Descent*, French translation, woodcuts, 55 & 56 n.7, 56 & n.1; *Descent*, German translation, sheets of third reprint sent to J.V. Carus, 331 & n.3, 337 & n.3; *Descent*, Italian translation, E. Loescher seeks to publish, 280 & nn.2–3, 281; *Descent*, Italian translation, corrected reprint to be used, 365 & n.3; *Descent*, Italian translation, L. Pomba to publish, 357 & 358 n.5, 365 & n.2, 768 & n.5; *Descent*, payments to CD, 96 & n.2, 96, 206 & nn.2–3, 146 & n.4, 148 & nn.3 & 5, 194 & 195 nn.3 & 5, 199 & n.1, 200 & n.1, 206 & n.1, 206 & 207 n.1, 363 & 364 n.1, 370 & n.2, 390 & n.2, 391, 785; *Descent*, presentations, 22, 72 & 73 n.2, 77, 122 & 123 n.1; *Descent*, print run, 206 & n.2, 226 & n.7; *Descent*, publication, 82 & 83 n.1; *Descent*, second printing (2000 copies), 109 & 110 n.1, 110 & 111 n.2, 146 & n.4, 148 & n.3, 174 & n.1, 194 & 195 nn.1–2, 199 & n.1, 200 n.2, 206, 286 n.3, 301 n.11, 763 n.3; *Descent*, second printing, presentations, 146 & n.3, 174 & nn.2–3; *Descent*, sends CD reviews, 200; *Descent*, third printing of 2000 copies, 200 & n.2, 203–4 & 204 n.2, 206 & n.2, 226, 301 n.11, 320 & 321 n.6, 353 n.5, 619 & 620 n.4; *Descent*, third printing, CD suggests advertising print run on title page, 205–6 & 206 n.3; *Descent*, third printing, proofs sent to J.V. Carus, 619 & 620 n.4; *Descent*, *Times* review, wonders if CD knows identity of writer, 280 & n.4; *Descent*, T.W. Wood commissioned to re-draw woodcuts, 328 & n.1, 363 & 364 n.2; *Expression*, CD privately seeks his opinion on best method of printing photographs, 364; *Expression*, printing of photographs, 364, 377 n.1, 391 & 392 n.5, 405 & nn.2 & 5, 420 & n.2. *Handbook for travellers in southern Italy* mentions Naples zoological station, 553 & 554 n.7; J.D. Hooker begrudges his share of profits of *Descent*, 221 & 222 n.7; *Journal of researches*, 2d ed., 623 n.11, 687 & n.2; *Journal of researches*, German translation, 621 & 622 n.8, 622 & n.9; *Journal of researches*, Swedish translation, 374 & n.3, 394 & n.6; on holiday in Scotland, 538 & n.3; *Origin*, CD reconsiders his view on stereotyping, 653–4 & 654 n.3; *Origin*, 6th ed., 380 n.9, 405 & n.4; *Origin*, 6th ed., advertises publication, 654 n.5; *Origin*, 6th ed., CD asks for timetable, 327 & 328 n.4, 391 & 392 n.3; *Origin*, 6th ed., CD disappointed price is so high, 420 & n.3; *Origin*, 6th ed., CD drafts advertisement for, 618 & n.7; *Origin*, 6th ed., CD seeks to answer critics in new chapter, 370, 391 & 392 n.3, 420 & n.7, 595 &

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- 596 n.7, 617 & 618 n.2; *Origin*, 6th ed., CD suggests scientific glossary, 618 & nn.3–4, 623 & n.2; *Origin*, 6th ed., price and extent, 405 & n.4, 420 & nn.3–4; *Origin*, 6th ed., sends proofs to W.E. Darwin, 679 & 680 n.2; published all CD's books from 2d ed. of *Journal of researches* (1845), 536–7 & 537 n.2; publisher, *Quarterly Review*, 487 n.2; forwards C.-F. Reinwald's letters to CD, 55 & 56 n.7; sends CD *Quarterly Review* containing St G.J. Mivart's review of *Descent* 487 & n.2; trade sale, 22, 337, 664, 687; *Vanity Fair* would like CD's portrait, xxvii, 363 & 364 n.4, 370 & n.4; woodcuts, never objects to cost, 11 & n.3; C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species*, publishes as a pamphlet at CD's expense, 478 n.3, 495 & n.4, 536–7 & 537 nn.3–4, 537, 568 n.1, 572 & nn.2–3, 595 & n.2. *See also under* Cooke, Robert Francis.
- Murray, Marion, 538 n.3
- Mus*: *M. messorius* (*Micromys minutus*, harvest mouse), pet kept by J.S. Henslow, 502 n.6, 503 & n.1, 506; *M. minutus* (*Micromys minutus*), prehensile tail, 608 & 609 n.7; *M. musculus*, singing noise resembling a swallow, 298–9 & 300 nn.6–8, 764 & 765 nn.6–8; ear as an organ of sensation, 608 & 609 n.6, 612 & 613 n.4
- Muscicapa grisola* (*M. striata*; flycatcher): nesting-places, 259 & 260 n.5, 260
- Mylne, Robert, 741 & 743 n.3
- Mylne, Robert William, 741 & 743 n.3
- Myrmeleontidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.9
- Nägeli, Carl Wilhelm von: development of plant sexuality, 436 & n.3; location of leaves in buds, 488 & 489 n.8, 629 & 630 n.5, 717 & 718 n.6, 719 & 720 n.1
- Nabalus*, 398 & 400 n.3
- Narcissus tazetta*: J.T. Moggridge's studies, 456 & 457 n.13
- Nardosmia palmata*: grows in quantity on shore of Lake Superior, 399 & 400 n.5
- Nash, Wallis: CD thanks for information, 566; inherited qualities of dogs, 560–1
- Nathusius, Hermann Engelhard von: CD supports H. Settegast's response to in 3d ed. of *Thierzucht*, 646 & n.2; doubts viability of sheep-goat hybrids, 687 & 688 n.2; horns of castrated rams, 688 & n.8; ignores CD's findings on breeding of domesticated animals, 646 & n.2
- Nation*: review of *Descent*, 797
- National School, Down: people paid subscriptions to CD due to distrust of curate, 26
- Nature*: L.S. Beale, letter attacking theory of pangenesis, 369 & 370 n.1; A.G. Butler, mimicry of male *Belenois*, 418 & 419 n.13; E.D. Cope, 'On the origin of genera', 679 & 680 n.3; G. Crotch, disappearance of original vegetation in most of Azores, 76 n.9; CD disavows F. Galton's experiments and insists their failure does not disprove pangenesis, 338–9 & 339 n.1, 370 n.1, 433 & n.4; CD responds to H.H. Howorth on diet and fertility, 468 & n.1; CD sends F. Delpino's paper on Artemisiaceae, 696 & 697 n.1; CD sends letter clarifying his position on circulation of gemmules, 332 & n.1; *Descent*, on CD's review list, 21; *Descent*, J.F. McLennan unable to review, 210 & n.3; *Descent*, review (P.H. Pye-Smith), 210 & n.3, 267 & n.4, 289 n.2, 797; G. Fraser, sexual differences in British butterflies, 279 & n.14, 283 n.3; F. Galton replies to CD's censure, 351 & 351–2 n.2; A. Günther, *Ceratodus*, 609 n.5; J.D. Hooker's dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 659 n.3; H.H. Howorth, 'A new view of Darwinism', 468 & nn.2–3, 478 & n.7; R. Meldola, *Hipparchia*, bright colours of females, 432 & 433 n.3; St G.J. Mivart, 'Ape resemblances to man', 316 & nn.2 & 4, 326–7 & 327 n.2; J. Moore confirms he is author of 'The heresies of science' in *Quarterly Review*, 799 n.16; J. Schöbl, mouse's ear as an organ of sensation [abstract], 609 n.6, 612 & 613 n.4; support for zoological stations, 553 & 554 n.5; L. Tait, deafness in white cats, 494 n.4; Tyndall respirators, experiments on, 97 n.2; A.R. Wallace responds to H.H. Howorth's criticisms of Darwinism, 478 & n.7; C. Wright, *Darwinism* listed in 'Pamphlets received', 537 & n.5, 572 & n.3
- Natural History Review*: classification of Annelida, 49 n.3
- Neochen jubata*. *See* *Chenalopex jubatus*
- Neoceratodus forsteri* (Queensland *Ceratodus*), 609 n.5
- Neotima ustulata*. *See* *Orchis ustulata*
- Nephrodium filix-mas* (*Dryopteris filix-mas*): H. Reeks sends branched specimen to Royal Botanic Garden herbarium, 422 & n.6
- Nettapus auritus*: E. Bartlett sends skin to CD, 590 & n.2
- Neuroptera: classification, 319 & 320 nn.4 & 12, 331
- Nevins, John Birkbeck: addresses Liverpool Literary and Philosophical Society on *Descent*, 798
- Newall, E.L.: CD sends his autograph, 211 & n.1
- Newcastle and Carlisle Railway: CD sells stock, 552 n.2, 566 n.2
- Newton, Alfred: cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 401 n.1; colour of Arctic fox, 384 & 386 n.8; *Descent*, example of gull reasoning is incorrect, 403 & n.2; regrets F. Darwin is leaving Cambridge, 401 & n.2, 403 & 404 n.3
- Newton, Isaac. 270 & n.3, 649 & 650 n.3; *vera causa*, definition of, 151 n.4

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1044

## Index

- New York Daily Tribune*: review of *Descent*, 796 & 799 n.1
- New York Express*: review of *Descent* [C.L. Brace], 798 & 799 n.13
- New York Liberal Club: C.L. Balch lectures on *Descent*, 288 & n.1; C.L. Balch, corresponding secretary, 288, 289 & 290 n.7, 396; CD elected honorary member, 288, 289 & 290 n.4, 396–7; J.W.A. MacDonald to sculpt bust of CD, 288 & n.2, 289 & n.3
- New York World*: ‘The coming man’, satire on *Descent*, 796 & 799 n.5; ‘The improved ape’, verses on *Descent*, 796
- niata cattle, 47 & 48 n.5, 126 & 127 n.2
- Nicol, Patrick: CD asks to observe operation of *platysma myoides*, 258 n.5
- Nicols, Arthur: angered by ignorant reviews of *Descent*, 288 & 289 nn.3–4; delighted CD is interested in his observations, 163–4; koala nursed by a cat, 142–3, 163–4; pet koala develop taste for rum and tobacco, 142 & 143 n.1; scrub wallaby successfully fed on cow’s milk infused with eucalyptus, 164
- Nilsson, Sven: H.M. Westropp anticipated findings on uniform adoption of ancient implements, 315 & n.4
- Nineveh: racial representation in reliefs, 120 & 122 n.27
- Nitsche, Hinrich: cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 564 n.7; cites G. Busk on avicularia, 548 & 549 n.2; orang foetus, photograph of, 309 & 311 n.5, 310, 765 & 766 n.5; pointed ears, xxi, 205 n.3, 267 & n.5, 300 & 301 nn.2 & 4, 308–9 & 311 n.6, 309, 334 & n.3, 371 & n.4, 765–6 & 766 n.6
- Nonconformist*: review of *Descent*, 200 & n.2, 796, 797
- Norman, Alfred Merle: collection of calciform sponges very useful to E. Haeckel, 99–100 & 100 n.10, 754 & n.10
- Norman, G.W.: *Descent*, presentation copy, 792
- North American Review*: editor, H. Adams, 513 & 516 n.4; F.E. Abbot, articles, 368 & 369 n.5; H. Spencer, letter replying to F.E. Abbot’s ‘Philosophical biology’, 368 & 369 n.5; C. Wright, review of St G.J. Mivart, *Genesis of species*, 452–3 & 453 n.1, 478 & n.2, 488 & n.6, 513 & 516 n.3, 537 & n.3, 600 & n.1, 601 n.2, 638 n.4. *For further references, see under Wright, Chauncey*
- North British Review*, 427 & 428 n.3; W. Tait anonymously reviews works by W. Thomson, 526 n.4
- North Eastern Railway: CD sells stock, 552 & nn.2–3
- Norton, Catherine Eliot, 693 & 694 n.10, 698 & 699 n.6
- Norton, Charles Eliot, 693 & 694 n.4; C. Wright delighted by CD’s interest, 543 & 544 n.6; congratulates H.E. Darwin on her engagement, 543 & 544 n.4
- Norton, Susan Ridley Sedgwick: American Academy of Sciences, C. Wright’s position at, 543 & 544 n.2; congratulates H.E. Darwin on her engagement, 543 & 544 n.4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.11; sends CD O. Schmidt’s pamphlet on whether Goethe was a Darwinian, 693 & 694 n.2, 698 & n.2
- Nott, Josiah Clark, and G.R. Gliddon: sheep-goat hybrids, 688 & n.6
- Novara expedition: reports, 396 & n.6
- Numenius arquata* (curlew), 83 & 85 n.6
- Nuova Antologia*: review of *Descent* and St G.J. Mivart’s *Genesis of species* (P. Mantegazza), 437 & n.3, 769 & n.3, 797 & 799 n.11
- Nymphalis*: *N. antiopia*. *See Vanessa antiopia*; *N. polychloros*. *See Vanessa polychloros*
- Oblada melanura*. *See Sparus melanurus*
- Observer*: review of *Descent*, 206 & n.5, 796
- Odocoileus*: *O. hemionus columbianus*. *See Cervus columbianus*; *O. hemionus hemionus*. *See Cervus hemionus hemionus*; *O. virginianus*; E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1
- Oecanthus* spp., 319 & 320 nn.13 & 14
- Oedemia* (*Oidemia*): colour of eggs, 435 & n.2
- Ogilvie-Grant, John Charles, 7th earl of Seafield, 388 & 390 n.3
- Ogle, John William: J. Tyndall confuses with W. Ogle, 115 & 116 n.2, 144
- Ogle, William: authority on sense of smell, 115 & n.4, 172–3 & 173 n.6; CD asks whether the deaf open their mouths to improve hearing, 172; CD consults on workings of eustachian tube, 143 & n.5, 172; CD discusses J. Tyndall’s nasal respirator and ideas about protection offered by nasal hairs, 110, 115 & n.3; CD has found notes recording opening the mouth in surprise, 195 & n.2; CD puts J. Tyndall in touch with, 115, 143, 144; CD queries pagination of *Medico-Chirurgical Review*, 172–3 & n.9, 731 & n.2; CD visits in London, 143 & n.3, 172 & 173 n.5, 211 n.2; CD will use examples in *Expression*, 172–3; F. Darwin studies with, 731 & n.4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 107 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.36; dextral pre-eminence, CD sends notes on left-handedness in his infant son, 737 & 738 n.4; dextral pre-eminence, CD very interested in findings, 736–7 & 737 n.1; dextral pre-eminence, in monkeys (and parrots), 107; expression of a murderer on arrest, 143 & n.3, 172; expression of a patient about to undergo surgery, 143 & n.4; *platysma myoides*, advises CD on ac-



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- tion of, 210 & 211 n.2, 219 & 220 nn.2, 5 & 9, 227 & n.1, 258 n.5, 281 & 282 n.3, 343 & 344 n.1, 731 & n.3; platysma, demonstrates voluntary operation to CD, 210 & 211 n.2; researches functioning of Eustachian tube, 172; *Salvia*, fertilisation of, 173 n.7; St George's Hospital, lecturer on physiology and assistant physician, 731 n.4; studies relationship between pigment and sense of smell, 115 & n.4; J. Tyndall enjoys meeting, 146–7 & 147 n.2, 147
- Oliver, Daniel, 221 & 222 n.2; CD asks for information about secretion of carbonic acid by rootlets, 685 & n.1, 690
- Ophiuroidea: spines, 409 & 411 n.15
- Ophrys: *O. apifera* (bee orchid), self-fertilisation, 449–50 & 450 n.3, 451 & 452 n.2, 474 & n.7, 475; *O. apifera* var. *lutea*, G.C. Oxenden sends to CD, 499–500 & 500 n.1; *O. insectifera*, 456 & n.11, 457 & 458 nn.4 & 5; *O. lutea*, self-fertilisation, 475; *O. muscifera*, 456 n.11; classification, 456 n.11
- orang-utan: build sleeping platforms, 93 n.6; CD observed right-handedness, 737 & n.2; facial muscles dissected by J. Wood, 260; foetus, photograph of, 300 & 301 n.5, 309 & 311 nn.5 & 7, 310, 334, 371 & n.3, 765–6 & 766 n.5; intercondyloid perforation, 184 & 185 n.2; prolonged infancy, 678 & 679 n.6
- Orchis: *O. maculata* (*Dactylorhiza maculata*), fertilisation of, 14 & 15 n.3, 749 & 751 n.3; *O. maculata*, *O. pyramidalis* (*Anacamptis pyramidalis*), *O. ustulata* (*Neotimia ustulata*) in T.H. Farrer's garden, 450 & 451 n.4
- Oreaster: pedicellariae, 407, 408
- Orgyia antiqua*: males outnumber females, 387, 417 & 418 n.1
- Origin*, 191 & 194 n.2, 254 nn.4 & 5, 703; age of crust of the earth, 739 n.6; J.J. Aubertin recalls being with CD when it was published, 113 & n.1; CD notes changed attitude of naturalists in years since publication, 400 & 401 n.3; decisive influence on J. Fiske, 649; enlightened religion consistent with view of species ennobled by lineal descent from beings which lived long before Silurian system, 541 & 542 n.4; fertility of cross-bred geese, 688 & n.7; N. de la Fleurière wrote articles supporting, 270 & n.2; habit and instinct can become fixed over time, 162–3 & 163 n.2; hive bees, 287 n.8; J.D. Hooker described money CD made from it as 'an infamous shame', 203; Hungarian translation (L. Dapsy), 438 & n.2; T.H. Huxley's review of, 616 n.1; index only 15 pages long, 19 & 20 n.3; inherited effects of habit or use, 34 n.6; *London Review* article on approved of by CD, 108 n.3; T. Meehan inspired by, 63; J.S. Mill thinks CD proceeds not by induction but by hypothesis, 580–1 & 582–3 n.3; natural selection the most important but not the exclusive means of modification, 578 n.5; natural selection, slowness of, 483 & 484 n.6; publication, 337 n.4; W.W. Reade influenced by, 53, 567, 588; relationship between mammals, insects, and plants, 343 n.3; Swedish translation, 474 & 475 n.4
- Origin*, 3d ed.: R. Chambers's *Vestiges* discussed, 208 n.3
- Origin*, 4th ed.: beauty in nature, explanations based on natural and sexual selection, 172 n.6
- Origin*, 5th ed.: French translation ready for printing, 55 & 56 n.6; blue-eyed cats are deaf, 493 & 494 n.3; changes effected by natural selection are gradual, 35 & n.4; J. Croll, oceanic currents causing glaciation, 724 n.4 & 725 n.5; French translation, 55 & 56 n.6; French translation delayed to include corrections for 6th ed., 475–6 & 476 n.1–2, 481–2 & 482 nn.2–3; gaps in fossil record, 485 n.3; hare/rabbit crosses, CD sceptical of, 512 n.5; J.J. Moulinié translates into French, 131 n.4.; H.C.F. Jenkin's views on variation refuted, 32 n.9; presentations, W. Preyer, 340 & 341 n.1
- Origin*, 6th ed.: advertised in *Spectator*, 654 & n.5; A. Agassiz cited, 411 n.6; *Anas clypeata*, lamellae, 651 n.4.; Atlas mountains, moraines, 474 & n.5.; S.W. Baker cited, 589 n.6; E. Bartlett cited, 574 n.2, 637 n.1; beak of shoveller duck, 664–5 n.1; Bryozoa, 568–9 & 569 n.4.; G. Busk cited, 549 nn.2 & 5, 564 nn.3 & 6–7; G. Busk, CD sends draft on Polyzoa to, 637 & n.1; *Caberea*, organs, 564 n.6; cephalopods, eyes, 380 nn.4 & 10, 382 n.6; Cetaceae, prehistory, 625 & n.2; classification of birds, 627 n.2; R.F. Cooke works on costs, 337 & n.4; E.D. Cope's theories on species modification, 682 n.4; J. Croll's theory of alternating climates, 725 n.5; CD completes, interrupted by illness, 537 & n.7, 617–18, 678 & 679 n.4, 786; CD drafts advertisement, 618 & n.7; CD needs to set aside time to work on, 327; CD plans for cheap edition, 320 & 321 n.5, 321, 327, 337 & n.4, 370, 380 & n.9; CD prevented from completing *Expression* by work on, 474 & n.6; CD suggests inclusion of scientific glossary, 618 & n.4; CD works on, 391 & 392 n.3, 420 & n.8, 449 & n.2, 463 & n.4, 474 & n.6, 518 & 519 n.14, 534 & n.9, 633 & n.5, 634, 636 & n.2, 653 & 654 n.1, 687, 723 & 724 n.2, 724 & n.3, 740 & 741 n.6, 786; W.E. Darwin reads proofs, 655 & n.1, 661 & n.2, 667 & 668 n.1, 670 & n.3, 674 & n.2; development of the eye, 484 n.8; ducks, lamellae, 565 n.1; Echinodermata, function and development of pedicellariae, 411 n.6; Egyptian geese, feeding habits, 637 n.1; extent will be 450 pages and

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1046

Index

*Origin, 6th ed., cont.*

price 7/6d, 405 & n.4, 420 & n.3; W.H. Flower cited, 594 n.3, 632 n.3; W.H. Flower, CD asks to check parts of new chapter, 593–4 & 594 n.2.; French translation (J.J. Moulinié), 689 n.5, 713–14; *Galaxias*, dispersal, 608 & 609 n.10; German translation (J.V. Carus), 619 & 620 n.7, 621, 684 & n.1, 687 & 688 n.1, 689 n.5, 691, 711 & 712 n.1 740 & 741 n.6; giraffe difficult to stalk because of long necks, 588 & 589 n.6; giraffe's neck useful as watchtower, 483–4 n.3; glossary, 618 & n.4, 623 & n.2, 634 & 635 n.2; A. Günther cited, 609 n.10; V. Hensen cited, 380 n.10, 382 n.6; J.D. Hooker cited on Atlas moraines, 474 & n.5; T.H. Huxley cited, 625 n.2, 627 n.2; kangaroos, larynx of young, 632 n.3; *Merganetta armata*, lamellae, 651 & n.3, 664–5 n.1; mice, innervation of external ears, 609 n.6; mice, prehensile tails, 502 n.6; St G.J. Mivart, view on giraffes mistaken, 432 & 433 n.2; new chapter responding to critics, 370, 413 & 414 n. 4, 420 n.7, 474 & n.5, 478 & n.4, 482 & n.3, 484, 485 & n.6, 549 & n.6, 578 & 579 n.5, 588 & 589 n.8, 591 & 592 n.9, 595 & 596 n.7, 603 n.8, 617 & 618 n.2, 621 & 622 n.3, 628 & n.4, 638 & n.2, 740 & 741 n.6; new chapter, CD expects to make heavy corrections on proofs, 681 & 682 n.3; new chapter, CD sends extracts to W.H. Flower, 632 n.3, 635 & n.3; H. Nitsche cited, 549 n.2; price, CD would prefer price to be 6s., 420 & n.3; price, sells at 7s. 6d., 420, 689 n.4; publication, 664 & n.6; J. Schöbl cited, 609 n.6; stereotypes of, 653–4 & n.3, 663, 667 & 668 n.3, 669 & 670 n.1; unexpected bridging of interval between birds and reptiles, 627 n.2; A.R. Wallace cited on development of the eye, 484 n.8; work on delays completion of *Expression*, 449 & n.2, 474 & nn.5–6, 677 & n.2; zooids, organs, 564 n.3, 637–8 n.3

*Origin*, French ed.: corrections from 6th ed. to sheets already printed will appear as appendix, 476; printing delayed by Franco-Prussian war, 475–6 & 476 n.2

*Origin*, German ed., 619 & 620 n.7, 652 n.2; portrait of CD, 652 n.2

Orpington: CD distributes copies of *Descent* from, 26 n.2, 64; CD's carriage meets guests at the station, 29; nearest station to Down, 29, 72, 79, 126, 327, 433, 547, 572, 574, 641, 648, 654, 700 & n.2; telegraphs for Down sent to, 1 & 2 n.1

Orthoptera: classification, 319 & 320 nn.4 & 12, 331

Orton, James: sends fossil shells to C. Lyell, 733 & 734 n.2

Orton, Reginald: cited in *Variation*, 624 n.2; *Physiology of breeding*, 624 & n.2

*Orycteropus* (aardvark), 184 & 185 n.2

Owen, Henrietta Susan, 8 &amp; n.2

Owen, Mary Susan: daughter pouts when shy, 8 &amp; n.2

Owen, Richard, 21 n.6; development of the horse, 540 n.11; rejects natural selection, 41 &amp; n.6

*Oxalis*: CD's experiments with, 531 & 532 nn.3–4 & 6; F. Hildebrand experiments with, 531–2 & 532 nn.2 & 5Oxenden, George Chichester: acknowledged in *Orchids* for supplying CD with rare orchids, 500 n.1; send CD *Ophrys apifera* var. *lutea*, 499–500 & 500 n.1

Oxford University: Museum of Natural History, 609 n.3

*Oxyaspis*, 348 & 350 n.8Packard, Alpheus Spring, Jr.: studies of *Limulus*, 112 n.3Paget, James: cited in *Expression*, 295 n.5; cited in *Variation*, 2d ed., 339 n.9; CD asked to observe blushing, 267 n.2; CD could send draft on blushing to, 271 & 272 n.4; hair colour lost and regained, 339 & n.9; influence of the mind on nutrition of parts of the body, 228, 295 n.5; influence of the mind on susceptibility to disease, 228 & 229 n.12; platysma, to observe operation of for CD, 258 n.5; renal disease and bronzing, 79 & 80 n.8; seriously ill due to blood poisoning, 227 & n.3, 228 & n.10; shivering, observations on, 219 & 220 n.3*Pagophilus groenlandicus*. See *Phoca groenlandica**Palaetherium*: place in evolution of the horse, 539 & 540 nn.7–8 & 11

Palechinidae, 410 &amp; 412 n.18

Paley, William, 526–7 n.9

Palgrave, William Gifford, 702 &amp; n.9, 722 &amp; n.3

*Pall Mall Gazette*: CD writes to anonymous reviewer of *Descent* (J. Morley), 208–9 & 209 n.2, 222–3 & 223 n.2; F. Greenwood, editor, 53 n.1, 209 n.2, 222; J. Morley, 'Mr. Darwin on conscience', 223 & n.2, 240 n.4, 282 & n.5, 286–7 & 287 nn.2–3 & 5–8; notice of *Descent*, 146 & n.5; reports J. Hampden's death threats to A.R. Wallace, 485 n.4; review of *Descent* [J. Morley], xxii, 53 n.1, 206 & n.5, 208–9 & 209–10 nn.2 & 4, 211 & 212 n.6, 797 & 799 n.6; support requested for zoological stations, 553; L. Tait, deafness confined to white male cats, 493 & 494 n.4*Pan troglodytes*. See chimpanzeepangenesis hypothesis: L. Beale criticises in *Nature*, 369 & 370 n.1; CD defends, xxv, 53 & 54 n.3, 339, 740 & 741 n.4; F. Galton's experiments to test, 17–18 & nn.1–2, 332 & n.1, 338–9, 351 & nn.1–2, 369 & 370 n.1, 433 & n.4, 571, 696 & n.4, 699–700 &

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- 700 nn.1 & 3; B.T. Lowne discusses, 53 & 54 n.3; mathematical illustration of, 76 & n.5; St G.J. Mivart considers grossly atheistical, 606 & n.13
- Panopea lucretia* (*Pseudacraea lucretia*): mimicry, 464–5 & 465 n.5
- Papilio*: *P. asterias* (*P. polyxenes asterius*), distinguishing sex of larvae, 727–8 & 729 nn.1–2; *P. janira*, *P. jurina*, 388 n.5; *P. machaon*, 84; *P. nephalion* (*Parides anchises nephalion*), 441–3 & 444 n.12 & 21; *P. polydamas* (*Battus polydama*), caterpillars, 443 & 444 n.21; *P. thoas*, attracted to red flowers, 441 & 443 n.6; caterpillars may resemble snake's head or bird droppings, 443 & 444 n.20
- Parides anchises nephalion*. See *Papilio nephalion*
- Paris Commune: CD's opinion of, 419; events that prompted the start of, 179 & n.2; A.A. Regnard involvement with, 678 & n.3, 779 & n.3; suppression of, 394 & 395 n.4, 540 n.3; *Times* review of *Descent* allies CD's work on moral sense with weakening of moral principles evident in chaos in France, 302 & n.4
- Paris Exhibition 1867: T. Horschelt won gold medal, 274 & 274–5 n.2
- Parisel, François: sentenced to death on fall of Paris Commune, 394 & 395 n.4
- Paritium*: *P. tricuspis* (*Hibiscus tricuspis*), G. King observes inherited characteristics in sport of, 45 & n.2
- Parker, Francis: death of, 89 & n.4
- Parker, Marianne, 738 n.4
- Parkes, Edmund Alexander, 290 & 291 n.6
- Parkes, Josiah, 448
- Parkinson-Fortescue, Chichester Samuel: president, Board of Trade, 533 n.3
- parrots: contraction and dilation of iris, 190 & n.6, 225 & 226 n.4; dextral pre-eminence, 107; vocabulary, 164–6 & 166 n.1, 174
- parthenogenesis: K.T. von Siebold's work on, 703 & 703–4 n.3, 711 & n.4
- Pasteur, Louis, 53 & 54 n.2
- Paul III, pope, 447–8 & 448 n.13
- Pauli, Friedrich, 119 & 121 n.16
- Payne, James Spriggs: president of Liberia, 16 & 17 n.2
- Peach, Benjamin Neeve, 348 & 350 n.3
- Peach, Charles William: cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 351 n.17; congregations of blackcock males, 349 & 351 n.16; dog howls at B flat on the flute, 349 & 351 n.17; grouse attracted by bagpipe, 350; gulfweed, asks CD to identify barnacles in, 348–9 & 350 nn.8–11, 349; notes arising from reading of *Descent*, 349–50 & 351–2 nn.12–18; on hereditary deafness, 349 & 351 n.13; opinion of CD's books, 348 & 350 n.2; president, Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh, 348 & 350 n.10
- Peach, Jemima, 349 & 350 n.12
- peacock: whether striped or unstriped muscles control tail feathers, 228
- Pedro II, emperor of Brazil, 17 n.2
- Pelligrini, Carlo ['Ape']: draws portraits for *Vanity Fair*, 363 & 364 n.4
- Perca fluviatilis*: hermaphroditism, 118 & 121 n.11
- Perlidæ: classification, 319 & 320 n.7
- Perrier, Edmond: reviews *Descent* in *Revue Scientifique*, 799 & 800 n.23
- Perry, Charles, 713 n.1
- Pfeiffer, Emily J., xxi, 336, 338
- Pfizer, Ernst: sends CD paper on dermal tissue of plants, 451 & n.2, 770 & n.2
- Phalera bucephala*. See *Pygæra bucephala*
- Phanerodon*, 406
- phantom pregnancy, 232–3 & 233 n.4, 261–2 & 262 n.4
- Phascolarctus cinereus*. See under koala
- Phillips, John: CD thanks for sending book, 661 & nn.1–2
- Philosophical Magazine*: J. Croll, physical causes of ocean currents, 536 & n.4
- Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*: A. Günther, *Ceratodus*, 609 n.5; J. Wood, muscles of the human neck and homologies in mammalia, 260 & 261 n.7
- Philosophical Club. See Royal Society, Philosophical Club
- Philpott, Henry, bishop of Worcester, 479 & 480 n.4
- Phoca*: *P. groenlandica*, *P. vitulina*, sexual selection, 384 & 386 n.7
- Phoebis*. See *Callidryas*
- photography: F.E. Abbot begs photograph of CD, 369, 391; Autotype processing method, 364 & n.4; G. Carboni and CD exchange photograph, 598 & 599 n.3, 778 & 779 n.3; J. Crichton-Browne sends CD photographs of the insane, 58–9, 66 & 69 n.5, 67 & 69 n. 13, 68 & 69 n. 15 & 70 n.17, 255 & 256 nn.1, 3 & 6, 255–6, 291 & 294 n.1; crying baby (O.G. Rejlander), 345 & 346 n.2, 346; G. Cupples asks for photographs of CD and his house for a lady acquaintance, 323–4; CD checks whether he needs permission to have photograph of woman with bristling hair engraved, 220; CD collects for *Expression*, xix, 244 & 245 n.4; CD hopes to obtain photograph of Herring's paintings of horses, 135; CD offers to send his best photographs for *Vanity Fair* portrait, 370; CD sends C.L. Balch his photographs for J.W.A. MacDonald to sculpt his bust, 288 & nn.2–3, 369 & n.8; CD sends his photograph, with thanks for cuttings from foreign

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1048

Index

*photography, cont.*

newspapers, 367 & n.2; CD sends photographs to H. Nitsche, 334; CD sits for photographs by Elliott & Fry, 326 & nn.2–3, 517; CD thanks unknown photographer for prints and gives permission to publish them, 463 & 463–4 nn.1–2; CD, carte de visite by G.C. Wallich, 556 n.2; F. Delpino and CD exchange photographs, 696, 712 & nn.2 & 6, 780–1 & 781 nn.2 & 6; *Edinburgh Review* article on, 342 & n.2; *Expression*, photographs preferable to engravings, 393; F. Finzi sends CD his photograph, 60 & 61 n.4, 752 & n.4; hairy people in Burma, 556 & n.2; heliotypes, 138 & 139 n.3, 320 & 321 n.3, 337 & n.2, 358 & 359 n.1, 364 & n.2, 394 n.4, 680 & 681 n.3; H. Nitsche's ears, 300 & 301 nn.2–4, 308–9 & 311 n.6, 309, 334 & n.3, 765–6 & 766 n.6; orang foetus, 300 & 301 n.5, 309 & 311 n.5, 310, 371 & n.3, 765 & 766 n.5; O.G. Rejlander notes difficulty of capturing expressions, 345; O.G. Rejlander photographs CD, 326 & n.3, 630–1 & n.2; O.G. Rejlander relies on natural light, 680 & 681 n.1; O.G. Rejlander supplies CD with photographs from his collection, 680 & 681 n.2; O.G. Rejlander, CD consults about photographs for *Expression*, 6 n.2, 245 n.4; O.G. Rejlander, CD impressed with 'instantaneous' photographs, 262 & 263 n.10; O.G. Rejlander, crying child, 345 & 346 n.2, 346; O.G. Rejlander's wife assists him, 2 & 6 n.3; K. von Siebold and CD exchange photographs, 703; woman with bristling hair (J. Crichton-Browne), 58 & 59 n.5, 80 n.6, 220 & n.2, 262 & 263 n.11; Woodbury process, 320 & 321 n.2, 337, 364, 377 & n.1, 680 & 681 n.3

Phryganeidae: classification, 319 &amp; 320 n.8

phyllotaxy: H. Airy, 716 & n.3, 717 & 718 n.6, 719 & 720 nn.1 & 2; CD lacked mathematical knowledge to pursue, 717; G. Henslow's paper on, 717–18 & 718 n.7; W. Hofmeister, 516–17 n.15; C.W. von Nägeli, 488 & 489 n.8, 629 & 630 n.5, 717 & 718 n.6, 719 & 720 n.1; C. Wright, 488 & n.7, 514–15 & 516–17 nn.13–17, 568; C. Wright, paper presented to American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 629–30 & 630 nn.4–6, 652 & 653 n.1, 653 & n.4

*Phytotoma*, 648 & n.2

Picard, Louis Joseph Ernest, 394 &amp; 395 n.5

Piderit, Theodor: CD asked W.S. Dallas to translate passages from works of, 508 n.3, 519 & n.4, 772 n.3; cited in *Expression*, 508 n.3, 772 n.3; eagerly awaits *Expression*, 507 & 508 n.2, 771 & 772 n.2; sends CD his work on brain and mind, 508 & n.5, 519, 771 & 772 n.5; *Wissenschaftliches System der Mimik und Physiognomik*, 508 & n.3, 519 & n.3,

771 &amp; 772 n.3

*Pieris*: *P. brassicae*, A.G. Butler's method of procuring, 386 & 388 n.2; *P. brassicae*, *P. napi* and *P. rapae*, sexual differences, 277–8 & 279 n.2

Pieridae: mimicry, 441 & 443 n.8, 442–3 & 444 n.18  
pigeons, 48 & n.8, 234–5 & 235 nn.1–2, 494 & 495 n.3, 498

pigs: maxillary appendages, 561, 572–3 & 573 n.2, 597, 774, 778

Pike, Nicholas, 720 &amp; 721 n.5, 782 &amp; 783 n.5

*Pimelia*: distribution, 76 & n.8

*Pinus*: *P. sylvestris*, *P. pinaster*, flowering time, 171 & 172 n.5

pipefish. *See* *Syngnathus**Platanthera chlorantha*. *See* *Habenaria chlorantha*

*Platanus orientalis*: achenes collected by ants, 455 & 456 n.10

Plato: *Republic*, T.H. Huxley's opinion of Jowett's translation, 602 & 603 n.10; T.H. Huxley believes *Origin*, like Plato's *Republic* will be read in 2000 years time, xxvii, 602

platycnemias, 59 & 60 n.2, 546 & 546–7 n.2, 657 & n.8, 699 & nn.2 & 4

platysma myoides: CD asks physicians to observe, 258 n.5; CD seeks W. Ogle's views on operation of, 281 & 282 n.1, 343 & 344 n.1, 730 & n.3; involuntary contraction, 216–17 & nn.2 & 3, 219 & 220 nn.2 & 5–7, 227, 260 & 261 n.2, 275 & 276 n.1, 281 & nn.1 & 2, 325, 343–4 & 344 n.1, 353–4 & 354 n.1; C. Langstaff observes for CD, 219 & 220 n.5, 258 n.5, 353–4 & 354 n.1; voluntary contraction, 210 & 211 n.2, 251 & 252 n.1, 257–8, 260 & 261 n.2, 290 & 291 n.4

Playfair, John: continual destruction of rocks, 744 & n.4, 746 & 747 n.2

*Plectropterus gambensis* (spur-winged goose): lamellae, 584; whether it sifts water, 596 n.6

pleurodont lizards: geographical distribution, 42 & 43 n.3

*Plotus (Anhinga)*, 648 & n.2

*Podocidaris*: pedicellariae and spines, 407 & 411 n.12, 409

*Polistes gallica*: K.T. von Siebold's paper on, 711 & n.4

Polly (H.E. Darwin's dog): CD observes behaviour of, 314 & n.3; T.H. Huxley sends love to, 509 & 510 n.5

*Polyommatus* spp.: sexual differences, 278 & 279 n.8

polydactylism, 47 &amp; n.1, 119 &amp; 121 nn.18–22

*Polynema natans*, 689 & 689–90 n.2

Polyzoa: G. Busks confirms CD's draft for *Origin* 6th ed. is correct, 637 & n.1

Pomba, Luigi: publishes Italian translation of *De-*

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

## Index

1049

- scot*, 337 n.3, 356–7, 365 & n.2, 767–8
- Pope, Alexander, 69 n.12, 271 n.6
- Popular Science Review*: CD asks publisher to send review copy of *Descent*, 21 & n.7, 108; review of *Descent*, 798
- porcupine: operation of quills, 228, 275 & 276 n.4, 313
- Potamomya*, 733 & 734 n.2
- Pouchet, Félix Archimède, 97 & 98 n.3
- Pourtalès, Louis François de, 407 & 411 n.12
- Powell, Henry: curate of Down, 27 & n.7, 400 & 401 n.5; exchanges parish with G.S. Ffinden, 426 & n.5 & 427 n.6
- Prat, Jules-Marie: secretary, Société d'Anthropologie de Paris, 790 & 791 n.3
- Pratt, John Henry: lecture on *Descent* at Dalhousie Institute, Calcutta, 798
- Preyer, William: CD offers to send *Descent* to those he may have overlooked, 344 & 345 n.2; ears of Ancient Egyptians, 359–60 & 361 n.7, 360, 370; guinea pigs in Germany do not have dependent ears, 340 & 341 n.8, 345; hedgehogs' ears, 345, 359 & 361 n.6; negroes' ears generally have no earlobe, 340 & n.7, 345, 359; plans to send CD his paper on physiology of external ear, 340 & 341 n.7; Rubens satyr has pointed ears, 360 & 361 n.8, 371; sends CD his book on blood crystals, 340 & 341 n.6, 345; sends CD new work by W. Müller, 359 & 361 n.2; suggests CD publish chapters on sexual selection in *Descent* as a separate book, 340 & 341 n.3, 344–5; thanks CD for offer of *Descent*, 359; thanks CD for 5th ed. of *Origin*, 340 & 341 n.1
- Price, William Edwin, 260 n.1
- Primula*: secretion of nectar, 14, 749
- Prion (Pachyptila)*: lamellae, 640 & n.1, 641, 648 & n.1, 651 & n.2, 654 & n.1
- Pritchard, Andrew: supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2
- Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia*: T. Meehan, articles on sexes of *Rumex* and fertilisation of *Petunia*, 63 & n.1
- Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 452 nn.1–2
- Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*: A.G. Butler on butterflies, 387 & 388 n.6, 417 & 419 n.11, 496 & 497 n.2; C.A. Canfield, pronghorn, habits of, 522 & 524 n.16
- Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*: journal title missing in first printing of *Descent*, 39 n.1, 49
- Proctor, Richard: *The Sun*, A.R. Wallace recommends to CD, 372–3 & 373 n.3
- Proteles*, 184 & 185 n.2
- Pryor, Marlborough Robert, 372; H.B. Brady meets in New York, 639 & n.4; planned review of St G.J. Mivart, 31 & 32 n.8, 32 & 33 n.11, 111 & n.9, 379 & 380 n.5; joins G.H. Darwin on trip to US, 371 & 372 n.3, 373 & 374 n.2; writes to J.W. Clark from New York, 548 & n.3
- Pseudacraea lucretia*. See *Panopea lucretia*
- Psittacus erithacus* (African grey parrot): power of speech, 165–6 & 166 n.2
- Pteronymia sylvo*. See *Ithomia sylvo*
- Pterygotus*, 112 & n.2
- Publishers' Circular*: advertisement for *Origin*, 6th ed., 618 & n.7
- Puma concolor*: E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1
- Pusey, Edward Bouverie, 109 & n.3
- Pye-Smith, Philip Henry: discusses 'Angulus Woolnerii', 267 & n.4; observations on *occipito scapular*, 261 & n.9; reviews *Descent* in *Nature*, 210 n.3, 267 & n.4, 289 n.2, 797
- Pygaera bucephala (Phalera bucephala)*: muscles of larvae, 190 & 191 n.3
- Pyronia tithonus*. See *Hipparchia tithonus*
- Pyrrhopappus*, 398 & 400 n.3
- Pythagoras of Samos, 447 & 448 n.11
- Quamoclit: Callidryas philea* attracted to, 441 & 443 n.5
- Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science*: W.T. Thistleton-Dyer, 'On spontaneous generation and evolution', 54 n.4
- Quarterly Review*: J.D. Hooker deprecates practice of having scientific works reviewed by an opponent, 503 & n.2; review of *Descent* [St G.J. Mivart], 26 n.4, 484 & 485 n.5, 487 & n.2, 487 & 488 n.4, 491 & n.3, 502 & n.5, 503 & n.2, 528 nn.3–4, 574 & 575 n.4, 578 & 579 n.10, 580 & 582 n.2, 586 & 587 n.2, 586 & 588 n.6, 588 & 589 n.1, 591 & 592 nn.6–7, 593–4 & 594 n.4, 602 & 603 n.6, 605 & 606 n.3 & 9, 610 & 611 n.8, 618 & n.5, 627 & n.8, 679 n.7, 772–3 n.3, 798 & 799 n.17; review of *Descent* [J. Moore], 798 & 799 n.16; W. Smith, editor, 503 n.2; W. Smith sends review of *Descent* to T.H. Huxley, 586; A.R. Wallace, 'Geological climates and the origin of species', 47 n.4
- Quatrefages, Armand de: CD intends to consult about credentials of E. Reclus, 85 & 86 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.14; E. Haeckel speculates on how he will respond to *Descent*, 98 & 100 n.4, 753 & 754 n.4
- Quetelet, Lambert Adolphe Jacques: Belgian Académie royale des sciences elects CD associate, 20 & n.3, 751 & 752 n.3, 788 & 789 nn.1–2
- rabbits: CD takes care of those used in F. Galton's experiments, 263–4, 272, 283 & n.2, 695 & 696

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1050

Index

*rabbits, cont.*

n.1; F. Galton's experiments with, 699 & 700 n.1, 700 & n.3; hare/rabbit, 312 & n.7; humerus, 152  
*Ramphastos*, 648 & n.2

Ramsay, Andrew Crombie: called CD's attention to J. Playfair's remarks on vegetable soil, 746 & 747 n.2; CD admires A. Geikie's acknowledgment of, 739 & n.11; CD asks to observe subsidence of pavement to monitor action of worms, 731–2 & 732 n.2; glad that CD agrees with his conclusions on red rock, 645 & 646 n.2; origins of Old and New Red sandstone, 639 & 639–40 nn.1–2, 640 & 641 n.3, 645–6 & 646 n.3; recommends A. Geikie's study of denudation to CD, 727 & n.3; subsidence of pavement in his garden, 727 n.2, 741–2

Ramu, H.: CD grateful for information, 572–3, 600 & 601 n.1; goats and pigs, maxillary appendages, 561 & 562 nn.2–4, 774 & nn.2–4; sketch of goat with appendage, 596–7 & 597 n.2, 777 & 778 n.2

Randell, Charles: ridged fields, evidence of ploughing, 61 & 62 n.2

*Rangifer tarandus* (caribou, reindeer): female retain horns until after calving, 383 & 385 n.3, 404 & 405 n.3, 421 & 422 n.3; females never leave their young, 421 & 422 n.3; E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1; reversion, antlers of *R. t. caribou* may exemplify, 383–4 & 386 n.4; sexual selection, 383–4 & 386 n.4; usefulness of female horns, 383 & 385 n.3, 385, 404 & 405 n.3, 421 & 422 n.3, 650 & n.1

Raphael, 528–9 & 529 n.7

rattlesnakes: sound and purpose of rattle, 482 & 483 n.2, 638–9 & 639 nn.2–3, 647

Ray Society, 669 n.2

Reade, William Winwood: admires *Descent* and CD's combination of the gentle and the resolute, 137–8 & 138 n.1; *African sketch-book*, 91 & 92 n.2, 566 & 567 n.5, 588 & 589 n.7; Africans reported to select mates to improve progeny, 12–13 & 13 n.6; beauty, ideals of, 13, 19 & n.3, 92 & 93 n.15; blackest African tribes found in hot steamy climates, 92 & 93 n.14; Caffres and West Africans are same race, 54 & 55 n.3; cited in *Descent*, 25 & n.2, 92 n.4; delighted to have met CD as *Origin* so greatly influenced him, 53; *Descent*, comments on, xx, 91–2 & 92–3 nn.5–18, 566–7; *Descent*, CD must expect plenty of vulgar abuse, 92; *Descent*, CD should modify remarks about music of savages, 566 & 567 n.3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.15; *Descent*, seeks to review in *Pall Mall Gazette*, 53 & n.1; development of religion, 577 & 578 n.4; discussed ideas with H.W. Bates before reading St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*,

588 & 589 n.3; eagerly anticipates *Descent*, 13 & n.8; giraffes, S.W. Baker on difficulty of stalking, 599; glad that CD will answer Mivart's objections in new chapter of *Origin*, 588 & 589 n.8; gorillas and chimpanzees make nests, but not for sleeping, 91 & 93 nn.6–8; hopes to visit Down House when CD's health permits, 25 & n.1; Hot-tentot peculiarity found in other African tribes, 92 & 93 n.13; instinctive sexual fear, 582; language is the key to development of humans, 566–7 & 567 n.6; *Martyrdom of man*, 91 & 92 n.3, 138 & n.3, 566 & 567 n.6, 577 & 577–8 nn.2–5, 581–2 & 583 nn.5–10, 588–9 & 589 n.7; St G.J. Mivart's review of *Descent* in *Quarterly*, 588 & 589 n.1; St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species* proves that CD has established cause of evolution, 577 & n.6; monkey with hands tied runs like a biped, 91 & 93 n.11; mulattos thought to be sickly in Gold Coast, 91 & 93 n.12; Negroes and Orientals admire truth though they do not practise it, 91 & 93 n.10; negroes' body hair, 92 & 93 n.16, 566; negroes' musical aptitude, 92 & 93 n.17; numbers of quadrumana limited by shortage of food, 566; *Origin's* influence on, 567, 588; races formed not by sexual selection but by climate and diet, 566 & 567 n.5; G. Rohlfs agrees with views on ideas of beauty, 431 & 432 n.13; Spartans practised selection, 19 & n.1; suicide very common on the Gold Coast, 91 & 93 n.9; sympathises with CD on illness, 577; thanks CD for present of *Descent*, 91; theory of human development, 567 & n.7, 577 & 578 n.3; visits Down House (January 1871), 25 n.1, 28 & n.1, 28 & 29 n.2, 53 & n.2, 54 & n.6, 588 & 589 n.5; West African food is always soft, 91 & 92 n.5; white skin attributed by Moor to poor food, 92 & 93 n.18; wonderment, shooting out the tongue in expression of, 599

Reclus, Elisée: CD inquires into his credentials, 85 & 86 n.21, 90 & n.1; Goajires maintain beauty and power through selection, 84 & 86 nn.14–15

*Record*: CD keen to see any review of *Descent*, 200 & n.3

Reeks, Henry: caribou, female retain horns until after calving, 383 & 385 n.3, 404 & 405 n.3, 421 & n.3; *Descent*, comments on, 383–5; fowl, colour of eggs, 435; *Frangilla*, plumage, 438–9; geologist friend offers to send CD observations from Nevada and far west, 438 & 439 n.1; nightingale, protective colouring of eggs, 421–2; 'Notes on zoology of Newfoundland', 404 & n.2; presents branched specimen of *Nephrodium filix-mas* to Kew herbarium, 422 & n.6; sympathises with CD on failing health, 434–5 & 435 n.1

Regnard, Albert: refugee from Paris Commune,

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- hopes to meet CD, 677–8 & 678 n.3, 779 & n.3
- Regulus regulus* (*R. cristatus*, *Motacilla regulus*, golden crested wren), 83 & 85 n.5, 85
- reindeer. *See Rangifer tarandus*
- Reinwald, Charles-Ferdinand: corresponded with clerks by balloon during siege of Paris, 55 & 56 n.5; *Descent*, French edition, agrees to publication of extracts in *Revue scientifique*, 535 & 536 n.2, 773 & n.2; *Descent*, J.-J. Moulinié delivers first volume of French translation, 476; *Descent*, publisher of French translation, 82 nn.1 & 2; *Origin*, French edition will be delayed until CD's corrections to 5th ed. received, 476 & n.1; *Origin*, publisher of French translation, 55 & n.1, 463 n.5; re-establishes office after fall of Paris, 131 & n.3
- Rejlander, Mary, 3; concentration as she assists her husband, 2 & 6 n.3
- Rejlander, Oscar Gustaf, 3; cats respond to mating call imitated by human, 6; crying child, image of, 345 & 346 n.2, 346; CD consults on photographs for *Expression*, xxiv–v, 6 nn.1–2, 199 & n.4, 245 n.4, 262 & 263 n.10, 326 & n.3, 345 & 346 n.1, 680 & 681 n.1; CD regards photograph he took as his best, 630–1 & n.2; dogs, ability to recognise acquaintances, 5–6; *Expression*, cost of plates, 345 & 346 n.3; *Expression*, photographs CD would like require natural light, 680 & 681 n.1; *Expression*, printing of photographs, 364 & n.3, 393 & 394 n.3, 405 & n.3, 680 & 681 n.3; *Expression*, supplies CD with photographs, 345 & 346 n.2, 346, 364 n.3, 680 & 681 n.2; *Expression*, will try to capture expressions CD seeks, 345 & 346 n.1; expressions, observations on, 2, 4–5 & 6 n.2; 'instantaneous' photographs impress CD, 262 & 263 n.10; photographs CD, 326 & n.3, 368 n.3, 630–1 & 631 n.2, 680 & 681 n.4; thanks CD for present of *Descent*, 346 & n.4
- Reseda*: *R. lutea*, *R. odorata*, fertilisation, 702 & n.8; perennial in California, 522 & 524 n.11
- Reuschle, Carl Gustav, 366 & 367 n.5
- Revue d'anthropologie*: review of *Descent* (P. Broca), 799 & 800 n.22
- Revue des cours littéraires et scientifiques*: E. Alglave asks for permission to publish extracts from *Descent*, 147, 758–9; M. Foster, involuntary movements in animals, 294 & 295 n.1
- Revue des deux mondes*: E. Reclus, 'New Granada', 86 n.14, 90 & n.1
- Revue scientifique de la France et de l'étranger*: E. Alglave announces new title, 187 & 188 n.3, 758 & 759 n.3; review of *Descent* (E. Perrier), 799 & 800 n.23; two chapters of *Descent* to be published in, 188 n.8, 535 & 536 n.2, 759 n.8, 773 & n.2
- Rhachochilus*: sexual selection, 406 & 411 n.2
- Rhamnus*: not the only food of *Gonepteryx rhamni*, 642 & n.4
- rheas, 486 & 487 n.7
- rhinoceros: CD queries whether they raise tails when excited, 726
- Rhizotrogus*, 76 & nn.6 & 8
- Rhododendron indicum*. *See Azalea amoena*
- Ricinus communis*: perennial in California, 522 & 524 n.11
- Riley, Charles Valentine: CD thanks for report on noxious insects, 414–15 & 415 nn.2–3; CD thanks for letters of introduction for his sons, 476 & 477 n.2, 490 n.2; Missouri, state entomologist, 415 & n.5; visit to England, 468–9 & 469 n.2; visits Down House, 469 & n.4, 477 n.3
- Riolacci, D., 366 & 367 n.5
- Riviere, Briton: dogs' grinning, 458 & n.1, 461–2 & 462 n.2
- Riviere, Mary Alice, 462 & n.3
- Robin Hood Rifles Club, 297 & n.5
- Robinson, John Warburton: briefly curate of Down, where he behaved badly, 26–7 & 27 n.5, 30 n.2
- Rodwell, John Medows: forked shoulder-stripe of a donkey, 681 & n.1
- Rohlf's, Gerhard, 430; cats cover excrement from bashfulness, 429; colour of children of mixed race, 429 & 431 n.9; CD admires expeditions, 435 & 436 n.2; CD will consider comments in new edition of *Descent*, 435; dog may have bitten guest out of envy, 429; hybrid peoples in Saharan region extremely fertile, 429 & 431 n.8; ideas of beauty in North Africa and Europe similar, 431 & 432 n.13; North African sheep lose hair in Sahara, 429 & 431 n.4; observations on *Descent*, 429–31 & 431–2 nn.1, 4, 7–9 & 11–13; Saharan animals' colour often different from that of ground, 431 & 431–2 n.12; similar features of caucasians and negroes, 429 & 431 n.7; skin colour and climate, 429, 431 & n.11
- Rokitansky, Karl Freiherr von, 490 & 491 n.5, 771 & n.5, 789 & 790 n.1
- Rolleston, George: *Descent*, comments and errata, 93–4 & 94–5 nn.2–8, 95; *Descent*, presentation copy, 93 & 94 n.1, 793 & 794 n.42; member, British Association committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9; most able men should not be prevented from rearing largest number of offspring, 93 & 94 n.2; muscle action of porcupine, 252 & n.3; pagination of Prehistoric Congress confusing, 94 & n.4, 95, 173 & n.9; porcupine's ear remarkably like human's, 94; supra-condyloid foramen in humans incorrectly described in *Descent*, 94 & n.3, 153 n.1, 169

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1052

## Index

*Rolleston, George, cont.*

&amp; 170 n.3; wisdom teeth not more liable to decay, 94 &amp; n.4

Royal Academy of Arts: CD declines invitation to Anniversary dinner, 271 &amp; n.1

Royal Botanic Garden, Kew: CD sends 'Hibiscus' for identification, 226 & n.3; H. Holland recommends that R. Lowe places under the Treasury, 666 & 667 nn.1-2, 725 & n.3; J.D. Hooker seeks to establish his authority in dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 610 & 611 n.10, 613 & n.3, 642-3, 643-4, 644-5, 657-8 & 659 n.1, 666 & 667 nn.1-2, 725 & n.3, 733 & 734 n.4; F. Müller sends dried seeds of *Abutilon* to, 221 & 222 n.3; *Nephrodium filix-mas*, H. Reeks sends branched specimen to herbarium, 422 & n.6; J. Smith, curator, 535 & n.1; *Zizania aquatica* lost through keeping too warm in winter, 470 & 471 n.1

Royal Botanic Gardens, Calcutta: G. King, superintendent, 645 n.6; J. Scott, curator, 645 n.6

Royal College of Surgeons, 153 &amp; n.9; T.H. Huxley, Hunterian Professor, 626 &amp; 627 n.4

Royal College of Surgeons, Hunterian Museum, 123 n.1; F. Darwin seeks admission to, 1 &amp; n.1; W.H. Flower, conservator, 1 n.1, 631 n.1

Royal Geographical Society of London: G. Rohlfs, medallist, 429 &amp; 431 n.3

Royal Horticultural Society: CD may have attended meeting, 412 &amp; 413 n.6

Royal Institution, London: CD calls at in hope of seeing J. Tyndall, 110; H. Holland, president, 643 n.4; M. Faraday's entire career spent at, 130 n.5; M. Foster lectures on involuntary movement in animals, 294 &amp; 295 n.1

Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh: C.W. Peach, president, 348 &amp; 350 n.10

Royal School of Mines: T.H. Huxley professor at, 81 n.3, 222 &amp; n.17

Royal Society of Arts and Sciences at Mauritius: L. Bouton, curator, 593, 776

Royal Society of London, 261 & n.10; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.41; F. Galton lectures on transfusing rabbits' blood to prove pangenesis, 332 n.1

Royal Society, Philosophical Club: C. Lyell attends meeting despite his infirmity, 725 &amp; n.4, 733 &amp; 734 n.1

Roye, Edward James, 17 n.2

Royer, Clémence Auguste: cases of lactating men, 119 & 121 n.23, 139; cited in *Descent*, 2d ed., 139 & n.5Rubens, Peter Paul: *Drunken Hercules*, 360 & 361 n.8  
*Rubus arcticus* (Arctic raspberry): distribution, 404 & 405 n.6

Ruck, Lawrence: effect of castration on horns of sheep, 680 &amp; n.6

*Rupicola crocea* (*R. rupicola*; cock-of-the-rock): redrawn for 2d ed. of *Descent*, 328 & n.1Russian Imperial Academy: pagination of *Transactions*, 95Rütimeyer, Ludwig: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.6; E. Haeckel speculates on response to *Descent*, 98 & 100 n.4, 753 & 754 n.4; reviews *Descent* in *Archiv für Anthropologie*, 796 & 799 n.3

Ruysch, Frederik, 119 &amp; 121 n.20

rye grass (*Lolium* spp.), 171 & 172 n.5

Sabine, Edward: W. Thomson's praise for, 525 &amp; 527 n.12

Sachs, Julius, 367 & n.7; acknowledges debt to CD, 101, 755; admires CD's *Climbing plants* and hopes to publish on the subject, 101 & nn.3-4, 755 & nn.3-4; cited in *Earthworms*, 686 n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 101 & n.2, 755 & n.2, 793 & 794 n.8; excretion of carbonic acid by roots, 690 & 691 n.3; *Lehrbuch der Botanik*, presents to CD, 101 & n.3, 755 & n.3

St Andrews University: T.H. Huxley finds works of F. Suárez, 586 &amp; 587 n.4; R. Walker, librarian, 586 &amp; 587 n.4

Saint-Hilaire, Auguste de: *Leçons de botanique*, 558 n.3

Sallust, 252 &amp; 254 n.2

*Salvia*: fertilisation of, 173 n.7

Salvin, Anthony, 592 &amp; n.3

Salvin, Osbert: acquires specimen of common duck to answer CD's questions, 592; cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 664-5 n.1; CD asks for information on lamellae of ducks' beaks, 564-5 & nn.2-4, 627-8 & 628 n.1; CD offers specimens of duck beaks, 651; CD thanks for information and specimens, 632-3, 635, 664 & 664-5 n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.49; flamingo lamellae resemble ducks', 648; *Prion*, sends CD specimen to examine lamellae, 640 & n.1, 641, 648 & n.1, 651 & n.2, 654 & n.1; recommends other birds CD might consider, 648 & n.2; sends CD duck skins, 654 & n.2; South American Antidae, classification, 635 & n.2*Samtiden*: C.F. Berstedt, editor, 474 n.2; review of *Descent*, 474 & n.2, 798San. *See* Bushmen

Sandford, Mr., 63 &amp; 64 n.2

Sanford, John Langton: reviews *Descent* in *Tinsleys' Magazine*, 797

Santorini, Giovanni Domenico, 260 &amp; 261 n.3

*Sarkidiornis melanota*: E. Bartlett sends skin to CD, 590 & n.2



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- satin bower bird (*Ptilorhynchus violaceus*): decoration of nest, 412 & 413 n.5
- Saturday Review*: review of *Descent*, 146 & n.5, 288 & 289 n.4, 796
- F. Savy: seeks to publish French translation of *Descent*, 463 & n.2
- Scelidotherium*, 363 n.8
- Scherzer, Karl von: *Descent* the last book read by W. von Tegetthoff before his death, 396 & n.4; Imperial Academy elects CD as honorary member, 396 & n.5; missed meeting Darwin party in Switzerland, 395 & 396 n.2; report of Novara expedition, 396 & nn.1 & 6
- Schmidt, Eduard Oskar, 366 & 367 n.5
- Schmidt, Oskar: 'War Goethe ein Darwinianer?', 693 & 694 n.2, 698 & n.2
- Schöbl, Josef: mouse ear as organ of sensation, 609 n.6, 612 & 613 n.4
- Schrötter, Anton Ritter von Kristelli, 490 & 491 n.5, 771 & n.5, 789 & 790 n.2
- E. Schweizerbart'sche Verlagsbuchhandlung: publishes German translations of CD's works, 286 n.4, 319 n.1, 620 n.1, 652 n.2, 684 n.1, 763 n.4
- Scientific Opinion*: H. Lawson, editor, 606 n.14
- Scientific and Mechanical Society of Manchester, 627 n.7
- Slater, Philip Lutley: CD appreciates help in checking names of birds and mammals, 10–11 & 11 n.2; CD promises to send copy of F. Du C. Godman's *Natural history of the Azores*, 101–2 & 102 nn.1–2; CD regrets not consulting on woodcuts for *Descent*, 10–11 & 11 n.3; CD sees in London, 136; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.40; member, British Association committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9
- Scolecida: classification, 83 & 85 n.2
- Scotsman*: review of *Descent* [P. Matthew], 171 & 172 n.3
- Scott, John: CD asks for seeds of *Melastomata*, 665 & 666 n.6; CD assures that money he gave him was a gift not a loan, 665 & n.2; CD encouraged research at Edinburgh, 665 n.3; CD praises answers to queries on expression, 665 & 666 n.4; *Leersia oryzoides*, CD sends seeds to, 666 n.5; observed colour of beards in Russia, 329 & 330 n.2; paper on tree ferns, 659 & 660 n.12; papers on horticulture in Bengal commended by J.D. Hooker, 645 & n.6; remorse at being unable to repay CD the £120 he lent him, 658–9 & 660 n.9; response to CD's *Queries* on expression, 202 & 203 n.5, 665 & 666 n.4
- scrub wallaby. *See Macropus dorsalis*
- Scrupocellaria*: organs, 563 & 564 nn.5–6
- sea urchins. *See* Echinodermata
- seals: sexual selection, 384 & 386 n.7, 385; supracondyloid foramen, 152
- Secale* (rye): blooming times, 171 & 172 n.5; dichogamy, 14 & 15 n.7, 750 & 751 n.7
- Sechenov, Ivan Mikhailovich: name appears on title page of V.O. Kovalevsky's translation of *Descent*, 179–80 n.4
- Sedgwick, Adam: gives up lecturing at the age of 86, 658 & 660 n.8; trip to Wales with CD to examine Old Red Sandstone, 641 n.4
- Sedgwick, Arthur George, 693 & 694 n.7, 698 & n.5
- Sedgwick, Sara, 693 & 694 n.6
- Seidlitz, Georg von: *Die Darwin'sche Theorie*, 671 & n.4
- Seidlitz, Karl von: reviews German edition of *Descent* in *Baltische Wochenschrift für Landwirthschaft*, 799 & 800 n.20
- Selling, A.M.: translates *Origin* into Swedish, 475 n.4
- Serranus* spp.: hermaphroditism, 118 & 121 n.10, 527 & 528 n.5, 772 & 773 n.5
- Setaria*: grains collected by ants, 455 & 456 n.9
- Setodes interrupta* (*Leptocerus interruptus*): unequal jaws, 81 & 82 n.4
- Settegast, Hermann: CD thanks for preface to 3rd edition of *Thierzucht*, 646 & n.1; failed to cross sheep and goats, 684 & n.4
- sexual selection, xix–xx, 13, 81; Argus pheasant, plumage, 336, 465 n.1, 529 n.7, 534 n.8; *Brahmaea* spp., 465 n.2, 496 & 497 n.2; and breeding capacity, 157–8, 173 & 174 n.4; butterflies, 277–9 & 279 nn.1–14, 386 & 388 nn.4–5, 417–18 & 418–19 nn.1–13, 440–3 & 443–4 nn.2–22, 512 & 513 n.7, 518 & n.10, 530 & n.7; caribou horns modified through, 383–4 & 386 n.4, 421; and childbirth, 84–5; *Cystophora cristata* (bladdernose seal), 545 & 546 n.3; deer and game, 259 & 260 n.1; CD and A.R. Wallace differ on role of in determining coloration, 46 & 47 nn.2–3, 50–1 & 52 nn.3–5, 166 & 167 n.1, 186 n.3, 279 n.10, 517 & 518 n.6; CD believes notion will come to be accepted as it becomes more familiar, 209, 517; *Descent*, part 2, 42, 99, 123 n.4, 284, 753; *Descent*, discussion limited to characteristics modified by, 159 n.1; dogs, 384 & 386 n.5; earlap, whether produced by, 360; examples from Horace and Xenophon, 273 & 274 nn.2–5, 296; ghost moth, 280 & n.3; Goajires practise, 84 & 86 nn.14–15; hooded seal, 384 & 386 n.7; locusts, female shows preference for one of two competing males, 352 & 353 n.2; *Lutcanus cervus*, jaws, 387 & 388 n.8; Lycurgus advocated selection of infants fit to survive, 19 & n.1;

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1054

Index

*sexual selection, cont.*

pigeons, 234–5 & 235 n.2; practised by Africans to improve progeny, 12–13 & 13 n.6, 25 & n.3; W. Preyer extols splendid deductions of this section of *Descent*, 340; Prussian grenadiers, tall women selected to marry, 84 & 86 n.16; reindeer, 383–4 & 386 n.4; H. Spencer impressed by ‘multitudinous proofs of’, 131 & 132 n.2; sticklebacks, 465; turbit hens, 494; viviparous fish from California, 406–7 & 411 nn.2–3; wild horses, 522–3 & 524 n.17

Seychelles: population, 720–1 & 721 n.4, 781–2 & 783 n.4; strength of indigenous inhabitants, 592–3, 775–6

Shakespeare, William, 172 & 173 n.4, 216 n.10, 276 n.4, 306 & 308 n.3, 307

Shaler, Nathaniel Southgate: sound of the rattlesnake and purpose of rattle, 638–9 & 639 nn.1–2, 647 & 648 n.1

Sharpey, William, 460 & n.3

sheep: ancon and Mauchamp, 47 & 48 n.4; effect of castration on development of horns, 679–80 & 680 n.5, 680 & n.6, 688 & n.8, 691 & 692 nn.1–2; sheep/goat hybrids, 684 & nn.3–4, 687–8 & 688 nn.3–6, 692 & n.4

Shrewsbury School: CD recalled poor quality of science teaching, 88 & n.3

Sialidae: classification, 319 & 320 n.10

Siebold, Karl Theodor Ernst von: *Beiträge zur Parthenogenesis*, sends to CD, 703 & 703–4 nn.2–3, 711 & n.4; cited in *Descent*, *Living Cirripedia and Variation*, 711 n.1; CD’s admiration for work of, 711; exchanges photograph with CD, 703; *Polistes gallica*, 711 & n.4; supports A. Dohrn’s zoological station in Naples, 553 & 554 n.4

*Simia*, 170 & n.6

Simmons, Frank Walter Churchill: Maori’s changing attitude to beards, 718–19 & 719 n.5; Maori disgusted at smell of eau de cologne, 718

Simon, Jules: decline in height of French recruits, 117 & n.3

Simpson, James Young: male and female stillbirths, 236 & n.3

Sison, Robert: horns of castrated rams, 691 & 692 n.1

*Sivatherium*: J. Murie’s woodcut of, 607 & 609 n.4, 607, 608 & 609 n.8

smallpox: successful isolation of victims in Oxford, 95 n.5

Smit, Joseph: P.L. Sclater’s artist, 11 n.3

Smith, Adam: J.D. Hooker considers origin of wealth of nations in writing up trip to Morocco, 574 & 575 n.6

Smith, Andrew: captive baboon plans revenge

against its tormentor, 303 & n.2; cited in *Expression*, 55 n.2; confirms that Southern African natives laugh until they cry, 54 & 55 n.1; corresponded with CD on Africa, 109 n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 108–9 & 109 n.1, 793; disagrees with CD, J. Lubbock and J.F. McLennan on communal marriage among primitive peoples, 375 & n.4; hopes to meet CD at British Museum, 109 & n.4; Hottentots may not blush but they do grow pale, 302–3; plans to write ethnology of South Africa, 497 & 498 n.3; seeks introduction to F. Galton to discuss peoples of Namaqualand, 374–5 & 375 n.2, 497 & 498 n.1

Smith, Edmund: doctor at Ilkley Wells, 136 & n.3

Smith, James Edward and John Abbot: *Callidryas eubule* shown with *Cassia chamaecrista*, 386 & 388 n.3

Smith, John: curator, Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, 535 & n.1; offered superintendence of works in Hyde Park by A.S. Ayrton, 613 & n.3

Smith, William: editor, *Quarterly Review*, hated by J.D. Hooker, 503 & n.2; sends review of *Descent* to T.H. Huxley as a great blow to CD’s defenders, 586

Smithfield Club cattle show, 624 & n.2

Smitt, Frederik Adam: cited in *Origin*, 6th ed., 564 n.7; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; organs of Cheilostomata, 564; zoocacia, 637–8 n.3

snails. *See Helix pomatia*

snipe: whether they breed in British Isles, 44 & 45 n.5, 347 & 348 n.1

Snow, George: Down carrier, 272 n.2

*Sobralia macrantha*: fertilised by humble-bee, 504–5 & 505 n.2

Société d’Anthropologie de Paris: elects CD as foreign member, 716, 717 & n.2, 781, 790–1

Socrates: men choose females from whom the most robust offspring will ensue, 273 & 274 n.3

Sofalians: select Moorish spouses to improve progeny, 13 & nn.6–7

*Solenodon*, 42 & 43 n.3

*Sparus melanurus* (*Oblada melanura*), 121 n.11

*Spatula clypeata* (*Anas clypeata*, shoveller), 633 & n.2; CD finds beak quite beautiful (‘one of the most beautiful structures which I ever saw’), 574 & n.4, 633 & n.3; lamellae, 565 & n.2, 651 & n.4, 664 & 664–5 n.1

Spatangoida: spines, 407 & 411 n.13, 410

*Spectator*: advertisement for *Origin*, 6th ed., 654 & n.5; CD requests C. Wright’s *Darwinism* be sent to for review, 572; *Descent*, CD suggests review copy be sent to, 21; review of *Descent*, 199 & n.3, 200 & n.4, 209 & 210 n.4, 211 & 212 n.6, 239 & 240 n.2, 796

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- Spencer, Herbert: F.E. Abbot writes articles in support of, 368 & 369 n.5; admires CD's clear expressions of convictions on natural and sexual selection, 131–2 & 132 n.2; cited in *Descent* on ratio between individuation and genesis, 159 n.3; continuity of mental evolution between reason and 'lower' mental functions, 352 & n.2; *Descent* complements *Principles of Psychology*, 131–2 & 132 n.3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 131 & 132 n.1, 793 & 794 n.50; J. Fiske admires, 649 & 650 n.6; 'Origin and function of music', R.B. Litchfield sends CD notes on, 704–6 & 707 nn.2–4 & 7–8, 708 & n.6; *Principles of psychology*, 352 & n.2; replies to A. Grant's 'Philosophy and Mr. Darwin', 352 & nn.1 & 2; *Revue scientifique* to publish works by, 187, 759; scheme for scientific study, 289 & 290 n.5; W.T. Thistleton-Dyer influenced by, 53 & 54 n.4
- Spengel, Johann Wilhelm: bibliography of works on Darwinism, 365–6, 671 & n.3, 695 & n.2, 799 n.7; chimpanzees in Hamburg Zoological Garden show sympathy when one of their number suffers from tuberculosis, 671 & nn.6–8; thanks CD for pamphlet by C. Wright, 670 & 671 n.2
- Sphinx convolvuli* (*Agrilus convolvuli*), 84 & 86 n.12
- spiders: fighting tarantulas, 576 & n.2
- Sprengel, Christian Konrad: fertilisation of flowers by insects, 625 & 626 n.2
- spur-winged goose. *See* *Plectropterus gambensis*
- Squalodon*, 625 n.2
- Squire, Elizabeth: E.A. Darwin's cook, 722 & 723 n.3
- tag beetle. *See* *Lucanus cereus*
- stags: J.V. Carus counts branches of Moritzburg stags, 392
- Stainton, Henry Tibbats, 554 & 555 n.18
- Stanley, Edward George Geoffrey Smith, 14th earl of Derby: portrait in *Vanity Fair*, 363 & 364 n.4
- starfish. *See* Echinodermata
- Stebbing, Thomas Roscoe Rede: citation in *Descent*, CD will alter references, 186 & n.6; CD thanks for present of essays, 195–6 & 196 nn. 2 & 3; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 795 n.55; duration of human bones, 628 & n.2; E.B. Tylor hopes to visit in Torquay, 604 & n.4
- Stellaria media*: seeds collected by ants, 454, 455
- Stephen, Leslie: reviews *Descent* in *Fraser's Magazine*, 799 & 800 n.21
- stickleback: pugnacity of males in breeding season, 465 & n.7
- Stirling, Edward Charles, 376 n.2, 380 & 381 n.4, 381 & n.3
- Stoliczka, Ferdinand: Asiatic Society of Bengal elects CD honorary member, 452 & nn.1–2
- Strasburger, Adolf: W. Preyer refers to as a true Darwinian, 340 & 341 n.4
- Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*. *See* *Toxopneustes droebachiensis*
- Struthers, John: paper on supra-condyloid foramen cited in *Descent*, 354–5 & 355 n.1
- Strutt, John William: comments on W.M. Williams, *Fuel of the sun*, 378 & n.2; visits Down House, 372 & n.7, 378 n.2, 379 & 380 n.7
- Suárez, Francisco: T.H. Huxley uses works to attack St G.J. Mivart, 574 & 575 n.4, 586 & 587 nn.2–5, 602 & 603 n.7, 610 & 610–11 nn.5 & 7; St G.J. Mivart cites in *Genesis of species*, 586 & 587 n.5
- Suess, Edward: CD thanks for election to Austrian Imperial Academy of Science, 415 & n.2; poor health following last expedition, 415 & 416 n.4
- Sullivan, Bartholemew James: vocabulary of his father's parrot, xxi, 164–6 & 166 nn.2–3, 174
- Sullivan, Henrietta, 166 & n.5
- Sullivan, Thomas Ball, 165 & 166 n.3
- Sullivant, William Starling: A. Gray visits, 520 & n.6
- Sumner, John Bird, archbishop of Canterbury, 30 n.2
- supra-condyloid foramen: G. Busk corrects CD's account of, 151–3 & 153 nn.1–5; corrected in second printing of *Descent*, 94 n.3, 153 n.1, 169 & 170 n.3; CD seeks information from L. Tait, 623 & n.1; R. Knox's description of, 354–5 & 355 n.3; St G.J. Mivart says only present in *Cebus* and Lemuroidea, 170 & n.4; G. Rolleston corrects CD's description in *Descent*, 94 & n.3, 169 & 170 n.3; J. Struthers cited in *Descent*, 354–5 & 355 n.1
- supra-condyloid perforation, 152 & 153 nn.6–8, 153 surfperches. *See* Embiotocae
- Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, Anne, duchess of Sutherland, 349 & 351 n.18
- Sutton, Seth: cited in *Expression*, 123 n.7; keeper, Zoological Garden, 123 n.7, 135 & n.4; J. Murie questions judgement, 122 & 123 n.7
- Swettenham, Richard Paul Agar, 702 n.10
- Swinhoe, Robert: cited in *Expression*, 180 n.1; Chinese do not shrug their shoulders like the French or the Bengali, 180 & n.1; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.17; natural history of Formosa, 434 & n.3; passes CD G. Thin's letter about litter resembling offspring of previous impregnation, 198 n.1; seeks copy of CD's questions so that he can describe expressions of people at Ningpo, 180 & n.2; visits Down House, 25 n.1, 28 n.1, 29 n.2, 53 n.2, 54 n.6
- Sybel, Heinrich von: *French Revolution*, 36 & 37 n.8
- Syntheres* (*Cercolabes*, *Coendou*): prehensile tail, 608 &

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1056

Index

*Syntheres*, cont.

609 n.7

*Synaphea*: fertilisation of, 557–8 & 558 n.12*Syngnathus* (pipefish): males incubate eggs, 31 & 32 n.6*Tablet*: CD keen to see any review of *Descent*, 200 & n.3*Tachepetes* (*Fregata magnificens*, man-of-war bird): flight of, 403 & n.3

Tait, Lawson: CD seeks information about supra-condyloid process, 623 &amp; n.1; deafness in white cats, 493 &amp; 494 n.4

Tait, Peter Guthrie: anonymous reviews of W. Thomson's works, 525 &amp; 526 n.4; W. Thomson praises, ignoring J. Tyndall, 525 &amp; 526 n.4

*Talipariti hastatum*. See *Hibiscus tricuspidis*

Tansley, George: address at Litchfield's wedding party, 673 &amp; 674 n.12, 674 &amp; 675 n.3

*Tapirus*, 184 & 185 n.2*Taraxacum deus-leonis* (*T. officinale*): variety of forms, 398 & 400 n.2*Tarphius*: distribution, 76 & n.7*Tarsius*: supra-condyloid foramen, 152 & 153 n.4

Tatham, Charles Meaburn: G.H. Darwin studies law with, 40 n.4

Tatham, Ralph Raisbeck, 681 n.2

Tegetmeier, William Bernhard: beard darker than his hair, xxi, 330, 335; CD regrets loss of horned skull, 498; cowardly game cocks, 335 & n.5; Crystal Palace cat show, 494 & 495 n.2, 498; *Descent*, errata, 335; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.37; horned skull missing from those lent to CD, 494 & 495 n.5, 498; sends CD skin of a laced bantam, 494, 498 & n.3; sexual selection in turbit pigeons, 494 & 495 n.3, 498Tegetthoff, Wilhelm, Baron von: death of, 415 & 416 n.5; *Descent* the last book studied by, 396 & n.4

Temminck, Coenraad Jacob, 249 &amp; 251 n.6

Tennyson, Alfred, 579 n.2; *Idylls of the king*, 586 & 587 n.4

Tennyson, Emily Jesse: V.L. Isett worked for as secretary, 579 n.2

*Terias memulas*: female more brilliantly coloured than male, 417–18 & 419 n.11*Tetrao cupido* (prairie grouse): re-drawn for 2d ed. of *Descent*, 328 & n.1

Thackeray, William Makepeace, 321 &amp; 324 n.4

*Thecla betulae*: sexual differences, 278 & 279 n.5*Theological Review*: C. Beard, editor, 50 n.2; F.P. Cobbe, review of *Descent*, 23 n.3, 49–50 & 50 n.2, 78 n.7, 263 & nn.2–3, 282 & nn.3–4, 287 & n.8, 726–7 & 727 n.2, 797

Thiebout, C.H.: advises CD of his new work on social psychology, 6–7 &amp; n.3; earlier works, 7 &amp; n.6

Thiers, Louis Adolphe, 362 &amp; 363 n.5; leader of French national government, 539 &amp; 540 n.3

Thin, Alex, 198

Thin, George: bitch's litter resembles progeny of previous impregnation, 198

Thiselton-Dyer, William Turner: CD reads 'On spontaneous generation and evolution', 53 &amp; 54 n.4

Thomas, D.: *Descent* contradicts the bible and CD's portrait shows his resemblance to the ape, xxvii, 168–9 & n.3; CD keeps letter for H.E. Darwin, 199 & n.5

Thompson, Ralph I.: dog imitates behaviour of a cat, 341

Thomson, William: accepts evolution but rejects natural selection, 528 &amp; 529 n.5, 535 n.4; age of the earth, 484 &amp; 485 n.3, 536 n.2; T.H. Huxley attacks at meeting of Section D of British Association, 535 &amp; n.4; intelligent design, 525 &amp; 527 n.10; invites H. Helmholtz to direct Cavendish Laboratory, 416 &amp; n.3; laws of thermodynamics, 378 &amp; 379 nn.5 &amp; 7; presidential address, British Association, 524–5 &amp; 526–7 nn.1–2, 4–7 &amp; 9–12, 528 &amp; 529 n.4; suggests life may have arrived on earth by meteors, 525 &amp; 526 n.5, 535 &amp; n.3

Thury, Marc: proportion of sexes at birth affected by period of conception, 201 &amp; 202 n.6, 312 &amp; n.3

*Thylacinus* (Tasmanian wolf): whether teeth resemble those of dogs, 41 & n.5, 51 & 52 n.9

Tiddeman, Richard Hill: reports case of young man with supernumerary mammae, 207 &amp; n.1

*The Times*: announcement of marriage of H.E. Darwin and R.B. Litchfield, 590 & n.6; J.T. Delane, editor, 270 & 271 n.7; review of *Descent*, xxii, 269 & n.5, 270 & nn.1 & 5 & 271 n.8, 280 & n.4, 281, 301 & n.13, 302 & n.4, 321 & 324 n.4, 340 & 341 n.2, 797; review of *Descent* accuses CD's work on moral sense as leading to weakening of moral principle currently evident in France, 302 & n.4; review of *Descent*, CD regards reviewer as 'a windbag full of metaphysics & classics', xxii, 281; review of *Descent*, CD wonders if it has affected sales, 281, 320 & 321 n.8, 337; review of *Descent*, W. Preyer thinks G.D. Campbell, duke of Argyll might be the author, 340 & 341 n.2; support for zoological stations, 553 & 554 n.5; W. Thomson, presidential address to British Association, 526 n.1*Tineina*: larva case collected by ants, 455*Tinsleys' Magazine*: review of *Descent* [J.L. Sanford],

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- 797
- Tissot, James Jacques Joseph: draws CD's portrait for *Vanity Fair*, 364 n.4
- Todus*, 648 & n.2
- Toledo Society of Natural Sciences: F.E. Abbot gives lecture on human origins, 541 & 542 n.6, 551 & n.3
- Tollet, Ellen Harriet, 573 & n.2, 702 n.10
- Tollet, Georgina: C. Wright, *Darwinism*, presentation copy, 573 & n.2
- Tomes, John: *Dental physiology*, 94 & n.5
- Toxodon*, 363 n.8
- Toxopneustes droebachiensis* (*Strongylocentrotus droebachiensis*): spines, 407 & 411 n.14
- Transactions of the Dutch Royal Academy of Science*: H. Halbertsma, hermaphroditism in *Melanarus*, 118 & 121 n.12
- Transactions of the Entomological Society*: R. McLachlan, Trichoptera Brittanica, 81 & 82 n.4; B.T. Lowne, immature sexuality and alternate generation in insects, 173 & 174 n.3; A.R. Wallace, presidential address, 417 & 418 n.2
- Transactions of the Linnean Society*: G. Henslow, phylotaxy, 717–18 & 718 n.7; J. Lubbock, *Chloëon*, 45 n.3; J. Lubbock, muscles of *Pygaera bucephala*, 190 & 191 n.3; J. Scott, tree ferns, 659 & 660 n.12
- Transactions of the Microscopical Society of London*: G. Busk, corallines of Ellis Islands, 548 & 549 n.3
- Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society*: W. Ogle, *On dextral pre-dominance*, 736–7 & 737 n.1
- Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*: J.M. Duncan, proportion of male and female stillbirths, 243 & 244 n.4
- Trémaux, Pierre, 366 & 367 n.5
- Treat, Mary: cited by A. Gray, 728 & 729 n.6; cited in *Insectivorous plants*, 729 n.5; *Drosera*, observations on, xxvi, 728–9 & 729 n.5–6; *Papilio asterias*, distinguishing sex of larvae, 727–8 & 729 n.1
- Trevelyan, George Otto, 372 & n.8
- Trevelyan, Walter Calverley: supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2
- Trimen, Henry, 507 n.1
- Trimen, Richard: death of, 506 & 507 n.1, 507
- Trimen, Roland: at British Association Edinburgh meeting, 506 & 507 n.3, 507, 544 & n.2; clerk in Colonial Office, Cape Town, 507 n.2, 590 n.3; CD too unwell to see, 544–5, 590 n.5, 683 & n.2; *Descent*, CD pleased with sales and reception, 383 & n.5; *Descent*, presentation copy, 304 & 306 n.1, 792; *Diadema*, mimicry, 417 & 419 n.8; geographical distribution of insects, CD agrees with remarks on, 683 & n.3; hopes to call on CD at Albury, 506 & 507 n.4, 507, 544 & n.3; melancholy expression of apes, 305; mental and moral faculties of humans and animals, xxi, 304–5 & 306 n.3, 383; moths attracted to moonlight, 589–90; moths, suicidal instincts before a flame, 305, 382–3 & 383 n.3; official duties prevent pursuit of natural history, 305 & 306 n.8, 383; recalled to England through death of his father and hopes to see CD, 506–7 & 507 n.1; reviews *Descent* in *Cape Monthly Magazine*, 506 & 507 n.5, 507 & n.3, 798; C. Wright, *Darwinism*, 589 & 590 nn.1–2
- Trimmer, Joshua: 'Warp of the drift', 83 & 85 n.4
- Trinchese, Salvatore, 318 & n.4
- Trinity College, Cambridge: CD needs only to whisper a wish to Trinity and it will be heard, 585; G.H. Darwin confident of application for fellowship, 439–40 & 440 n.2; G.H. Darwin, fellow of, 722 n.1; H. Darwin student at, 721 & 722 n.1; M. Foster, praelector in physiology, 585 n.3
- Tristram, Henry Baker: CD relied on descriptions but he did not penetrate into Sahara, 436 & n.3; protective coloration of Saharan birds, 431–2 n.12
- Triticum* (wheat): fertilisation, 14, 749–50
- triton: successfully crossed with axolotl, 362 & 363 n.4, 376
- Trogodytes*, 93 n.8, 170 & n.6
- Trousseau, Armand, 293 & 294 n.12
- Truthseeker*: review of *Descent*, 798
- Tuke, Daniel Hack, 233 n.5
- turkeys: courtship display, 694 & 695 n.3; whether striped or unstriped muscles control tail feathers, 228
- Turner, Dawson William, 574 & 575 n.7
- Turner, William: cited in *Descent*, 261 & n.9; collected bones from cave near Oban, 546 & 547 n.6; *Descent*, CD thanks for offers of corrections, 227–8 & 228 n.2, 231 & n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.47; CD consulted on rudimentary organs, 8 n.3; CD consults on blushing, 228 & 229 n.11; CD seeks information on influence of the mind on skin conditions, 236; editor, J. Paget's *Lectures on surgical pathology*, 236 & n.2; hedgehogs, voluntary movement of quills, 228 & n.6; sends CD extract from R. Knox's paper on hermaphroditism, 7–8 & 8 n.2; 'sternalis brutorum', 261 & n.9
- turnspit dogs, 47 & 48 n.6
- Twain, Mark: CD's favourite author, 284 & 286 n.7
- Tylor, Edward Burnett: CD encourages to enlarge his study of development of morals, 597–8 & 598 n.4; Cistercian gesture-language, 325 & n.4; CD wishes he had read *Primitive Culture* before writing *Descent*, 347 & n.1; CD would like to see if health permits, 611–12; hopes he may call on CD, 604; *Primitive Culture*, CD encourages to

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1058

Index

*Tylor, Edward Burnett, cont.*

produce abridged edition, 603–4, 611 & 612 n.1; *Primitive culture*, CD's admiration increases now whole book has been read to him, 597–8 & 598 nn.1–2; *Primitive culture*, reviews fail to address subject, 604; W.W. Reade cites works as example of facts without theory, 577 & 578 n.7; wishes he had read *Descent* before writing *Primitive Culture*, 347 & n.2

Tyndall, John: CD discusses W. Ogle, 110 & n.3, 115 & 116 n.2, 144; CD shares J.D. Hooker's high opinion of, 528 & 529 n.4; CD very interested in respirator and will discuss ideas with W. Ogle, 110 & n.3, 115 & n.2; confuses J.W. Ogle and William Ogle, 115 & 116 n.2, 116, 144; enjoys meeting W. Ogle, 146–7 & 147 n.2, 147; invents firemen's respirator using glycerine screen, 97 & n.2, 110, 115 & n.3; W. Thomson ignores work on nature of comets, 525 & 526 n.4

*Typotherium (Mesotherium)*: nearly complete skeleton in Paris, 362 & 363 n.8

Ungulata: classification of, 100 n.5, 754 n.5

Union Bank of London: CD's bankers, 552 & n.4; purchases New South Wales Bonds for CD, 604 & 604–5 nn.1–2

Unione Tipografico-Editrice, Turin: publish Italian translation of *Variation*, 56 n.2

Universities Tests Act (1871): timely passage saves G.H. Darwin from difficulties, 439 & nn.2–4, 439–40 & 440 n.2

University College, London: anatomical museum, C.H. Carter, curator, 696 n.2; F. Galton asks CD to return rabbits to, 695 & 696 n.1

University of California, Berkeley: H. Hartogh Heijs van Zouteveen hopes for appointment, 668 & 669 n.6

Unknown correspondent: CD approves photographs, 463 & 464 n.2; CD asks to pass on thanks to T. Laycock, 267–8

*Ursus*: *U. americanus*, E.S. Foster offers information on, 700 & 701 n.1; *U. faidherbianus*, perforated humerus, 152 & 153 n.7; *U. spelaeus*, V.O. Kovalevsky sees bones at cave near Ulm, 382 & n.3; *U. spelaeus*, perforated humerus, 152 & 153 n.6, 153

Valmont de Bomare, Jacques Christophe, 688 & n.5

*Vanessa*: *V. antiopa* (*Nymphalis antiopa*, Camberwell beauty), 84 & 86 n.8, 85; *V. atalanta* (red admiral), 84 & 86 n.8, 85; *V. cardui* (*Cynthia cardui*, painted lady), 84 & 86 n.10, 85; *V. io* (*Inachis io*, peacock butterfly), 84 & 86 n.9; *V. polychloros* (*Nymphalis*

*polychloros*, large tortoiseshell), 84 & 86 n.10

*Vanity Fair*: T.G. Bowles, editor, 370 n.4; portraits of R.I. Murchison, O. von Bismarck and Lord Derby, 363 & 364 n.4; requests portrait of CD, xxvii, 363 & 364 n.4, 370 & n.4

Vaucher, Jean-Pierre-Etienne, 626 & n.4

Veltmann, W. von, 366 & 367 n.5

Vermes: classification, 49 & n.3

*Veronica*: capsules collected by ants, 455

*Vicia amphicarpa* (*V. sativa* ssp. *amphicarpa*): flowers both homogamous and dichogamous, 15 & 16 n.10, 750 & 751 n.10

Victoria, queen of England: assents to Universities Tests Act, 439 n.4

*Viola*: *V. canina* var. *sylvatica* incorrectly referred to in *Botanical Journal*, 526 & 527 n.15, 529 & n.9, 535; *V. canina*, size of pollen grains, 702 n.7; *V. odorata*, J.T. Moggridge's study of, 456 & n.12; *V. tricolor*, perennial in California, 522 & 524 n.11; flowers both homogamous and dichogamous, 15, 750

Vogt, Carl: A. de Candolle confesses that his is the family with mobile scalps, 144 & 145, n.3, 756 & 757 n.3; cited in *Expression*, 224 n.4; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793; describes an idiot blushing, 224 & n.4, 262 & 263 n.8; dissected great apes to determine location of speech, 241 & 241–2 n.3; goat/sheep hybrids, 684 & n.3, 692 & n.4; revises French translation of *Descent*, *Origin* 5th ed., and *Variation*, 55 & 56 n.3, 800 n.22; supports A. Dohrn's zoological station in Naples, 553

Volcaciis Sedigitus: polydactylism, 119 & 121 n.21

voles, 333, 766–7

Voysey Establishment Fund: CD supports, 549–50 & n.1; F.A. Hanbury, honorary secretary, 550 & n.1; other listed supporters, 550 n.2

Voysey, Charles, 550 n.1

Vries, Hugo de: climbing plants, 101 n.4, 755 n.4

*Vulpes*, 524 n.3; *V. lagopus* (Arctic fox); colour, 384 & 386 n.8

Wagler, Georg Johann, 249 & 251 n.7, 257 & n.2

Wagner, Moriz, 366 & 367 n.5

Walker, Robert: librarian, St Andrews University, 586 & 587 n.4

Walker, William Basset: theory of cyclical deluges, 17 & n.4

wallabies: scrub wallaby survives on milk infused with eucalyptus leaves, 164

Wallace, Alfred Russel: acquires property in Grays, Essex, and builds a house, 167 & n.5, 186 & n.7, 373 & n.5, 478 & n.8, 483, 491 & n.4, 512 n.3; apterous genera of Madeira, 76 & nn.6–8; believes CD caricatured his view on role of a higher power in human development, 167 & n.4, 185

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- & 186 n.3; E. van Beneden regards reservations about natural selection as illogical, 242 & 243 n.3, 762 & n.3; A.G. Butler disagrees with on mimicry in butterflies, 417–18 & 418 nn.2 & 4 & 419 n.9; *Callidryas* may prefer red flowers, 529–30 & 530 n.3; comments on *Descent*, 46 & 47 n.2, 51 & 52 nn.3–5, 166–7 & 167 nn.1–2, 197 n.3, 278 & 279 n.10, 305 & 306 n.6, 417 & 418 n.4, 419 n.9, 443 & 444 n.19; *Contributions*, N. Goodman reviews, 379 & 380 n.6; *Contributions*, 2d ed., presents to CD, 211 & 212 n.2; CD appreciates kind review of *Descent* despite their differences, 185 & 186 n.3; CD asks to confirm relation of Bugi to Malays, 175 & nn., 182, 186; CD disagrees with on role of sexual selection and protective coloration, 46 & 47 nn.2–3, 50–1 & 52 nn.3–5; CD maintains view that sexual selection determines coloration, as well as musical sounds of insects, 185 & 186 n.4; CD reports his belief that no male butterfly has protective coloration not shared by females of same species, 418 n.4; CD suggests to E.L. Youmans as author of popular sketch of natural selection, 512 & 513 n.10; death threats from flat-earther, 484 & 485 n.4; *Descent*, advance review copy, 26 & n.3, 27 & nn.2–3, 46 & 47 n.1, 50 & n.5, 77 & 78 n.6, 82 & 83 n.4; *Descent*, CD praises his innate genius for solving difficulty, 305 & 306 n.6; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.18; *Descent*, response to volume I gives CD cause for optimism, 50 & n.5; *Descent*, reviews in *Academy*, 26 n.3, 27 & n.2, 166–7 & 167 n.3, 185 & 186 nn.1 & 3, 194 & 195 n.4, 199 & n.3, 200 & n.4, 209 & 210 n.4, 288 & 289 n.2, 340 & 341 n.3, 383 & 385 n.1, 796; *Descent*, suggests CD publish chapters on sexual selection as a separate book, 340 & 341 n.3, 344–5 & 345 n.3; development of man, 46 & 47 n.4; disagrees with CD on role of sexual selection and protection, 166–7 & 167 nn.1 & 2, 185 & 186 n.3, 278 & 279 n.10, 517 & 518 n.6; *Elymnias* spp., identification of, 464 & 465 n.3; Entomological Society, presidential address, 186 & 186–7 n.9; Entomological Society, presidential address, G. Crotch critical of, 76 & nn.6–8; giraffe, usefulness of neck, 482 & 483–4 n.3, 484; hairlessness, dismisses E. Brown's idea that clothes are responsible for and attributes to an intelligent power, 196 & 197 n.3; Hesperidae, wings of, 529 & 530 n.2; higher capacities of human could not have evolved through natural selection, 47 n.4; T.H. Huxley defends CD's position against in *Contemporary Review*, 586 & 587 n.2, 605 & 606 n.7; T.H. Huxley discusses views on influence of a higher power, 605 & 606 n.7, 610 & 611 n.6; *Leptalis* may mimic different forms, 530 & n.4; meets CD in London, 167 & n.6; mimicry, sceptical of F. Müller's observations, 529–30; St G.J. Mivart's misquotation, 483 & 484 n.6; St G.J. Mivart's views, objections to, 482–3 & 483–4 nn.2–3; morals of savages, 598 & n.5; F. Müller likes theory that bright colours of caterpillars deter predators, 443 & 444 n.19, 512; F. Müller's letter on mimicry, comments on, 512, 521 & n.2, 517 & 518 n.4, 529–30 & 530–1 n.8; F. Müller's letter might be published in *Nature*, 529–30 & 530–1 n.8; natural selection, CD laid too much stress on slowness, 483 & 484 n.6; popularity in US, 368 & 369 n.2; recommends CD read M. Williams, *Fuel of the Sun*, 372–3 & 373 nn.1 & 3–4, 378 n.2; regrets that CD is so worried by criticisms, 491 & n.1; seeks plants for his chalk pit from Down House but CD says they are too large to lift, 167 & n.5, 186 & n.7; self-abnegation admired by St G.J. Mivart, 51 & 52 n.7; sexual selection leading to a copy of more brilliant species a 'very wild' supposition, 530 & n.7; suggests J.T. Moggridge tell CD about his observations of ants, 453 & 456 n.2; variation and mimicry allied, 530; C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species*, comments on, 477–8 & 478 n.2, 482–3 & 483 nn.1–2; C. Wright's review of Mivart's *Genesis of species*, suggests CD publish as appendix to new edition of *Origin*, 491 & n.2, 512 & 513 n.9
- Wallace, Annie, 485 n.4  
Waller, John, 102 & 103 n.4  
Wallich, George Charles: photograph CD, 556 n.2; recommends Autotype for reproducing photographs, 364 & n.4; visits Down House, 364  
Walsh, Benjamin Dann: CD regrets death of, 415 & n.4; founded *American Entomologist* with C.V. Riley, 415 n.4  
Walsh, John Henry: editor, *Field*, 62 n.5  
Weale, James Philip Mansel: Asclepiadae, paper on, CD marks passages for publication, 162 & n.6; CD advises Linnean Society on publication of papers, 137, 161–2 & 161 nn.1–6; *Disa*, CD suggests publication in full, 161 & 162 n.4; *Disperis*, CD suggests publication in full, 161 & 162 n.3; *Habernaria*, fertilisation of, CD suggests publication of extracts only, 161 & 162 n.2; illustrations stored in archive of Linnean Society, 162 & n.8  
Wedderburn, David: observations of deer and game bear out theory of sexual selection, 259  
Wedgwood, Amy, 9 & 10 n.9  
Wedgwood, Caroline Sarah, 89 & 90 n.7, 737 & 738 n.4; CD visits, 618 n.8, 683 & n.2; congratulates CD on H.E. Darwin's engagement, 533 & n.4  
Wedgwood, Cecil: studies with private tutor from Etruria, 9–10 & 10 nn.9 & 11

- Wedgwood, Clement Francis, 9 & 10 n.10
- Wedgwood, Constance Rose (Rose): spends Christmas 1870 in Wales, 9 & 10 n.6
- Wedgwood, Emily, 9 & 10 n.10
- Wedgwood, Frances Emma Elizabeth (Fanny): away in Brighton, 9 & 10 n.8; R.B. Litchfield visits, 672 & 674 n.3; passes on F.P. Cobbe's offer to amend her review of *Descent*, 726; unable to attend Litchfields' wedding party, 673 & 674 n.18
- Wedgwood, Frances Julia ('Snow'): attends R.B. and H.E. Litchfield's wedding party, 672–3 & 674 nn.5 & 18; CD insists that natural selection arises from struggle for existence, 247 & n.3; H.E. Darwin discusses religion and free will with, 801, 803–4 & 807 n.7; forwards V.L. Isett's testimonials, 579 & n.2; review of *Descent*, 112–13 & nn.1 & 2, 801; review of *Origin*, 801; sends H.E. Darwin her comments on CD's view of ethics, 246 & n.2, 247 & n.2; unconvinced by J. Morley's defence of Association, 246 & 247 nn.5–6
- Wedgwood, Francis: measures ridges and furrows for CD, 9 & 10 n.2, 11–12, 18
- Wedgwood, Godfrey, 9 & 10 n.9
- Wedgwood, Hensleigh: CD differs from on causes of shame, 148–9 & 150 n.1; H.E. Darwin visits, 10 n.13; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.21; R.B. Litchfield visits, 672 & 674 n.3; origins of moral sense, debates with CD, xxiii, 123–5, 127–8, 132–3, 133–4, 148–9, 150–1; sends CD sketch of Gozzoli's picture of Noah's daughter demonstrating shame, 204 & 205 n.1; supports Voysey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2
- Wedgwood, Hope Elizabeth (Dot), 673 & 674 n.21, 805 & 807 n.14
- Wedgwood, Josiah I: biography by E. Meteyard full of inaccuracies, 735 & n.4
- Wedgwood, Josiah III: CD visits, 618 n.8, 667 n.4, 670 n.2, 674 n.19; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793, & 794 n.24; trustee, Emma Darwin trust, 552 n.2, 566 n.2
- Wedgwood, Katherine Euphemia, 246 & 247 n.8, 805 & 807 n.13
- Wedgwood, Lucy: describes child's pouting, 8 & n.2; earthworms, collects and measures castings for CD, xxvi, 683 n.1, 694 n.2, 739 n.3; earthworms, delighted with CD's description of findings, 694 & n.2
- Wedgwood, Mabel Frances: spends Christmas at Down House, 9 & 10 n.5, 11 & 12 n.2
- Wedgwood, Robert: sends E. Darwin farmers' reports on ridges and furrows, 61
- Wedgwood, Sarah Elizabeth, 246 n.1
- Weir, Harrison William: *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 795 n.56; has observed Woolnerian tip, 230 & 231 n.4; hedge sparrows may use flitting motion to disturb insects, 230 & 231 n.5; judge of cat show, 495 n.2; rabbits, effects of first impregnation on subsequent progeny, 229–30 & 230–1 n.1
- Weir, John Jenner: CD commends T.H. Huxley's riposte to St G.J. Mivart, 638 & n.3; CD comments on different food of old and young, 641–2; CD pleased he likes C. Wright's *Darwinism*, 638 & n.4; CD regrets poor health prevents him accepting invitation, 638; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.32; judge of cat show, 495 n.2; visits Down House, 469 n.4, 786
- Wells, William Charles: dark-skinned people immune to certain poisons and parasites, 566 & 567 n.4
- Wesley, John, 801, 802
- Wesley, William: London agent, Smithsonian Institution, 510 & n.4
- West Riding Lunatic Asylum, Wakefield: amyl nitrate, experiments with administration of, 292 & 294 n.7, 538 n.2; J. Crichton-Browne, medical director, 69 n.3; *Medical Report*, 538 & n.1; patient kills a member of staff, 233 & n.7; photographs of patients, 66–7 & 69 nn.5, 13 & 15, 232, 255 & 256 nn.1 & 3, 255–6, 291 & 294 n.1
- West, Algernon Edward: W.E. Gladstone's private secretary, J.D. Hooker meets to resolve dispute with A.S. Ayrton, 657 & 659 n.2, 733 & 734 n.4
- Westropp, Hodder M.L.: analogies among unconnected peoples, 315 & nn.1 & 5, 677 n.1; bear in Vienna zoo creates a current to catch bread, 315 & n.2, 325; cited in *Descent* on ancient arrowheads, 315 n.3; CD adopted his view on universality of ancient implements, 315 & n.3; CD thanks for articles on comparative ethnography, 677 & n.1; due priority assigned in *Descent*, 2d ed., 315 n.4, 325, 677 n.1; first to adopt view that ancient implements were universally adopted, 315 & n.4, 467 n.2, 625 & n.2, 631 & n.2
- whales: evolution of, 31 & 32 n.5, 51 & 52 n.8, 111 & n.6, 467 n.2, 631 & n.2
- Whatford, William Starr, 647 & n.2
- Whitaker, William: CD admires A. Geikie's praise for, 739 & n.11
- Wigsell, Atwood Dalton, 560 & 561 n.2
- Wilberforce, Samuel, bishop of Winchester, 801
- Wilkinson, Christopher Newman: general secretary, North Eastern Railway, 552 & n.3
- Wilkinson, John Bourdieu: leads Anglican mission in Bournemouth, 802–3 & 807 n.4
- Williams & Norgate, 717; Lavater's *Physionomie*, bibliographical data, 343 & nn.1–2
- Williams, William Matthieu: *Fuel of the sun*, A.R.



Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes, Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

- Wallace strongly recommends, 372–3 & 373 nn.1 & 4, 378 & n.2; *Fuel of the sun*, J.W. Strutt believes to be inconsistent with facts of spectrum analysis, 378 & 379 nn.3–4 & 6–7
- Wilson, Erasmus: W. Bowman suggests CD consults on tickling, xxiv, 39 & n.3; CD seeks to know whether the mind can affect capillary circulation, 237; contraction of orbicular muscles, 43–4, 56–7 & 57 n.5; visited Down, 786
- Woert, Jacob van, 701 & n.2
- Wolf, Joseph: CD asks to sketch laughing monkey, 135 & n.2; drawings of cats and horses, 135 nn.5 & 6
- Wood, Edith, 275 & 276 n.2
- Wood, John (b. 1868), 275 & 276 n.2
- Wood, John (1825–91): cited in *Descent*, 39 & n.1; cited in *Expression*, 261 n.2, 276 nn.3, 5 & 7, 314 nn.2 & 5; hair standing on end, operation of occipito-frontalis, 312–13 & 314 nn.2 & 5; platysma, contraction of under vomiting and emotion, 260 & 261 n.2, 275 & 276 n.1, 281 & nn.1 & 2, 314; scrotum, contraction in cold, 275 & 276 n.6; sends CD recent paper on muscles of the neck, 260–1 & 261 nn.7 & 8
- Wood, Margaret, 275 & 276 n.2
- Wood, Mary, 275 & 276 n.2
- Wood, Sarah, 275 & 276 n.2
- Wood, Thomas W.: *Descent*, new drawings, 328 & n.1, 363 & 364 n.2; feathers of Argus pheasant, woodcut, 328 n.5; has observed chameleons fighting, 328 & n.4; makes illustrations for *Expression*, 725–6 & 726 n.2; J. Murray commissions to re-draw woodcuts for *Descent*, 2d ed., 328 & n.1; unable to draw dogs, 726 n.3
- Woodbury process: considered for producing plates for *Expression*, 320 & 321 n.2, 337, 364, 377 & n.1, 680 & 681 n.3
- Woodbury, Walter Bentley: Woodbury process for printing photographs, 321 n.2
- Woolner, Thomas: CD seeks information about how far down the body a blush extends, xxv, 267 & n.2; *Descent*, presentation copy, 793 & 794 n.45; drawing of human ear, 205 & n.4; *Nature* takes up CD's joke of '*Angulus woolnerii*', 267 & n.4; thanks CD for present of *Descent* and mention of Woolnerian tip, 83 & n.2
- Woolnerian tip, 59 & n.8, 83 & n.2, 230 & 231 n.4, 267 & n.4, 301 n.4, 334 n.3
- Worcester College for the Blind Sons of Gentlemen, 479 n.1
- Wright, Chauncey: a mathematician and metaphysician rather than a naturalist, 607, 612, 638; American Academy of Sciences, recording secretary, 543 & 544 n.2; camel's necks analogous to giraffe's, 514 & 516 n.8, 568; CD describes review of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species* as 'clever but ill-written', 578, 591; CD recommends US publication of paper on phyllotaxy so that author can correct proofs, 568; CD thanks for remarks on phyllotaxy but does not think he could make them clear in *Origin*, 568 & n.6; cited in *Descent*, 543 & 544 n.6; *Darwinism* (expanded review of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*), 453 & n.3, 478 n.3, 487–8 & 488 nn.5–6, 491 n.2, 495 & n.2, 513–14 & 516 nn.6–9, 543 & 544 n.6, 568 & n.1, 580 & 582 n.1, 600 & n.2, 607 & 609 n.2, 612 & 613 n.5, 629 & 630 n.1, 638 & n.4, 653 & n.2, 664 & n.5; *Darwinism*, advertisements and review copies, 495, 537 & n.5, 572 & n.3, 595 & nn.2–3; *Darwinism*, CD sends to J.D. Hooker, 578 & 579 n.7; *Darwinism*, CD sends to J.W. Spengel, 670 & 671 n.2; *Darwinism*, CD takes 250 of 750 copies printed, 572; *Darwinism*, A. Günter requests further copy, 607 & 609 n.2; *Darwinism*, T.H. Huxley pronounces some parts excellent, 586 & 587 n.1; *Darwinism*, *Journal of the Anthropological Institute* publishes short but favourable review, 653 & n.2; *Darwinism*, C. Kingsley responds to, 595 & n.2, 629 & 630 nn.2–3; *Darwinism*, notices and reviews, 537 & n.5, 572 & n.3, 653 n.2; *Darwinism*, presentations, 573 & n.2, 580 & 582 n.1; *Darwinism*, W.W. Reade comments on, 580–1 & 582–3 nn.1 & 4; *Darwinism*, sales (14 copies), 654 & n.4, 664 & n.5, 670 & n.5; *Darwinism*, thanks CD for copies and welcomes eye-catching appearance, 629 & 630 n.1, 653 & n.2; *Darwinism*, R. Trimen comments on, 589 & 590 nn.1–2; *Darwinism*, J.J. Weir approves, 638 & n.4; denial of natural selection implies Lamarckianism, 582 & 583 n.7; A. Gray sent 1859 paper to CD, 514 & 516 n.14; A. Günther suggests CD leave controversy with Mivart to, 607 & 609 n.2; mammary glands, origin of, 482 & 483 n.2, 581 & 583 n.4; meets CD's sons, 495 & n.5, 514 & 516 n.11, 630 & n.8, 653 & n.3; St G.J. Mivart asks CD for copy of *Darwinism*, 600 & n.2, 614 & 615 n.1; St G.J. Mivart deliberately misquotes CD, 478 nn.5–6; phyllotaxy, allusions in Mivart review puzzle CD as he is no mathematician, 488 & n.7; phyllotaxy, CD commends paper to W. Airy, 717 & 718 n.6, 719 & 720 n.2; phyllotaxy, paper presented to American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 629–30 & 630 nn.4–6, 652–3 & 653 nn.1 & 4; phyllotaxy, paper in *Astronomical Journal*, 514 & 516 n.14; plans visit to England, 514 & 516 n.12, 568, 653; review of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species* in *North Atlantic Review*, 452–3 & 453 nn.1–2, 477–8 & nn.2 & 5, 482–3 & 483–4 nn.1–3 & 5, 495 & n.2, 516 nn.3

Cambridge University Press

978-1-107-01648-4- The Correspondence of Charles Darwin: 1871: Volume 19

Editors Frederick Burkhardt, James A. Secord, Janet Browne, Samantha Evans, Shelley Innes,  
Alison M. Pearn and Paul White

Index

[More information](#)

1062

Index

*Wright, Chauncey, cont.*

& 8, 537 n.3, 600 & n.1, 638 n.4; review of St G.J. Mivart's *Genesis of species*, CD publishes expanded version as a pamphlet, xxiv, 452–3 & 453 n.3, 477–8 & 478 nn.1–5, 482 & 483 n.1, 484–5 & 485 n.1, 487–8 & 488 nn.5–6, 491 & n.2, 495 & n.2, 513–14 & 516 nn.4–9, 536–7 & n.3, 543 & 544 n.6, 568 & n.1, 578 & 579 n.7, 591 & 592 n.5, 629 & 630 n.3, 664 & n.5, 793; A.R. Wallace discusses review, 477–8 & 478 n.2, 482–3 & 483 n.2, 491 & n.2, 512 & 513 n.9

Wright, Edward Perceval: member, British Association committee to promote foundation of zoological stations, 553 & 555 n.9; supports Voyagey Establishment Fund, 550 n.2

Wyman, Jeffries, 156 & n.6; curator, Peabody Museum, Harvard, 655–6 & 657 nn.3 & 4

Xenophon: *Memorabilia* of Socrates illustrates sexual selection, 273 & 274 n.2, 296

Youmans, Edward Livingston: CD suggests A.R. Wallace as author of popular sketch of natural selection, 512 & 513 n.10; CD introduces to J.F. McLennan, 542 & n.1; International Scientific Series, CD asks J. Croll to contribute, 498–9 & 499 n.2, 536 & n.1; International Scientific Se-

ries, discusses with G.H. Darwin, 491 & 492–3 nn.1–2; dines with CD, 492–3 n.1, 786

*Zeitschrift für Ethnologie*: E. Hartmann, editor, 365 & 367 n.3; review of *Descent* [A. Bastian], 366 & 367 n.6, 797 & 799 n.7; J.W. Spengel, bibliography of works on Darwinian theory in German, 365–6

Zephyr colt (Favonius): wins the Derby, 388 & 390 n.2

*Zeuglodon (Basilosaurus)*: as transitional form, 625 & n.2, 626 & 627 n.3

*Zizania aquatica*: CD replaces Kew's specimen, 470 & 471 n.1, 473 & 474 n.1, 475

*Zoologist*: H. Reeks, 'Notes on zoology of Newfoundland', 404 & n.2

*Zoological Record*: abstract of F.T. Köppen's findings on locusts in southern Russia, 333 & 334 n.2, 766 & 767 n.2

Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park: A.D. Bartlett, superintendent, 584 n.3, 624 & n.1, 633 n.4, 654 & n.3, 761 & n.5; CD observes animals, 135 & n.1, 137, 234 & n.6, 325, 737 & n.2, 761 & n.5

Zoological Society of London: J. Murie resigns from, 122 & 123 n.6

Zoological Society of London, *Proceedings*. See *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*